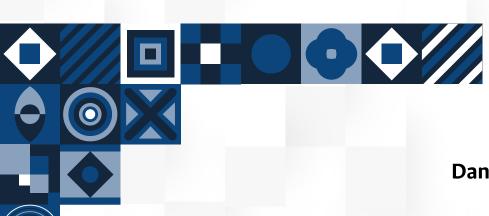
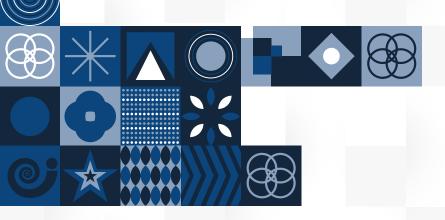


# Arndt Compositions

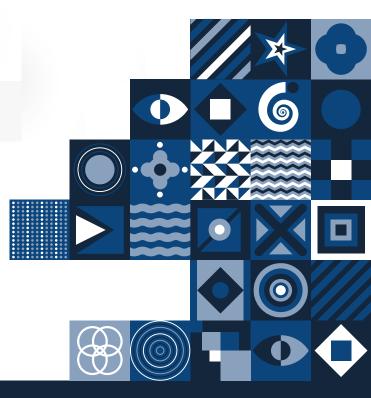
Connections with **Fibonacci** Numbers, Statistics, and Generalizations















### **Arndt Compositions:**

Connections with Fibonacci Numbers, Statistics, and Generalizations

Daniel Felipe Checa Rodríguez



# **Arndt Compositions:**

# Connections with Fibonacci Numbers, Statistics, and Generalizations

Daniel Felipe Checa Rodríguez o

Trabajo de grado presentado como requisito parcial para optar al título de:

Matemático

> Línea de investigación: Combinatoria enumerativa

Grupo de investigación: DiscreMath (COL0187164)

Universidad Nacional de Colombia Facultad de Ciencias, Departamento de Matemáticas Bogotá D.C., Colombia 2023



In loving memory of Professor Amalia Torres<sup>†</sup> (1971-2018), who taught me to keep my eyes on the prize, and showed me what a good mathematician should be.







Sometimes the questions are complicated and the answers are simple.

Dr. Seuss



### **Acknowledgements**

The development of this project was primarily possible thanks to Professor José Luis Ramírez. I appreciate his relevant feedback, patience, and support of my ideas from the very beginning. I still remember when he first mentioned this problem to me. I must confess that I thought to myself: "What more can be known about Fibonacci numbers?" A lot! How wrong I was. I am amazed by the results achieved, and I hope the reader can also be astonished.

I express my gratitude to my alma mater, the National University of Colombia; it is unimaginable to have pursued my career without the support of public education. This work was carried out with financial support from the Faculty of Sciences, QUIPU project No. 2010 1004 0198. I am immensely thankful; they allowed me to dedicate the necessary time. Reasonably, the reproduction of this document is covered by the license CC BY-NC-ND 4.0.

I thank my family and those who supported me throughout and encouraged me to finish. To my parents Ángela and Felipe, for their sacrifices and for giving me everything they never had. To my brother Julián, from whom I learned that talent is wasted without great effort and discipline. To my grandmother Gladys, who has been with me since tying my shoes for school until today. To Fernanda, my girlfriend, who endured with me all the vicissitudes that this year brought, and with whom I am living my dreams day by day. To my closest friends, for all the coffee, pizza, and their listening. To all the professors who ever taught me that the world needs people of integrity, and mathematics cannot be indifferent to their problems.

To whoever reads this document, I also extend my thanks. I want you to know that I did it with great care and this is for you.

The cover and decorative images of the document have been designed using Freepik images.



#### **Abstract**

Arndt compositions are those integer compositions  $(x_1, \ldots, x_k)$  such that  $x_{2i-1} > x_{2i}$  for all i > 0. Hopkins and Tangboonduangjit—[11]—proved that for each positive integer n, there are  $f_n$  Arndt compositions, where  $f_n$  is the n-th Fibonacci number. This project aims to provide an alternative proof of this result using generating functions and to analytically explore some statistics and generalizations of this combinatorial object. The studied statistics encompass the number of summands, the size of the last and first summands, the size of the largest and smallest summands, and the number of interior lattice points and semiperimeter associated with the bar graph of each composition. The results are diverse, including an unpublished identity of Fibonacci numbers and new combinatorial interpretations of some sequences.

*Keywords:* Arndt, Integer, Compositions, Partitions, Fibonacci, Generating functions, Statistics, Generalizations.

#### Resumen

Las composiciones de Arndt son aquellas composiciones de enteros  $(x_1,\ldots,x_k)$  que satisfacen  $x_{2i-1}>x_{2i}$  para todo i>0. Hopkins y Tangboonduangjit—[11]—probaron que para cada entero positivo n dichas composiciones son contadas por el n-ésimo número de Fibonacci  $f_n$ . El objetivo de este proyecto es aportar una prueba alternativa de este resultado empleando funciones generatrices y de forma analítica explorar algunas estadísticas y generalizaciones de este objeto combinatorio. Las estadísticas estudiadas abarcan el número de sumandos, el tamaño del primer y último sumando, el tamaño del sumando más grande y más pequeño, y el número de puntos interiores y semiperímetro del gráfico de barras asociado a cada composición. Los resultados son variados, incluyendo una identidad inédita de los números de Fibonacci y nuevas interpretaciones combinatorias de algunas sucesiones.

Palabras clave: Arndt, Enteros, Composiciones, Particiones, Fibonacci, Funciones generatrices, Estadísticas, Generalizaciones



# **Declaration of Authenticity**

I hereby affirm that I have independently conducted this thesis, with the sole assistance of permissible resources as described in the thesis itself. All passages taken verbatim or figuratively from published and unpublished texts have been duly acknowledged in this work. No part of this work has been employed in any other type of thesis.

| Bogotá, D.C., December 1, 2023. |
|---------------------------------|
|                                 |
|                                 |
|                                 |
| Daniel F. Checa R.              |



## **Contents**

| Abstract   | X                                |
|--|----------------------------------|
| Declaration of Authenticity  | xii                              |
| List of Figures  | xvi                              |
| List of Tables   | xix                              |
| Notation   | хх                               |
| Introduction   | xxii                             |
| o. Preliminary Concepts  0.1. Generating Functions                   | 1<br>1<br>5<br>7<br>8            |
| 1. Arndt Compositions 1.1. Definitions                               | 11<br>11<br>12<br>14             |
| 2. Statistics on Arndt Compositions 2.1. Length (Number of Summands) | 17<br>17<br>26<br>30<br>31<br>33 |
| 3. Generalizations of Arndt Compositions 3.1. k-Arndt Compositions   | 41<br>42<br>43<br>44             |

|           | x A. 🛮 🕸 Wolfram Mathematica Algorithms                    | 47 |
|-----------|--|----|
| A.1.      | Mean and Variance  | 47 |
| A.2.      | Computing Arndt Compositions                               | 48 |
| A.3.      | Bar Graphs   | 49 |
| A.4.      | Zeilberger's and Petkovšek's Algorithms                    | 50 |
|           |  | 52 |
| A.6.      | Generating Functions for Interior Points and Semiperimeter | 53 |
| Appendi   | x B. Matrices  | 55 |
| B.1.      |  | 55 |
| B.2.      | Size of the Last and the First Summands                    | 58 |
| B.3.      | Size of the Largest and the Smallest Summands              | 64 |
| B.4.      |  | 68 |
|           |  | 74 |
| B.6.      |  | 75 |
| B.7.      |  | 77 |
| B.8.      |  | 79 |
| Bibliogra | phy  | 81 |

# **List of Figures**

| I.1. | Original entry by Jörg Arndt in the OEIS A000045.                     | XXV |
|------|---|-----|
| 0.1. | Representation of the partition $8+5+3+3+1$                           | 4   |
| 0.2. | Triangular partition from 9542  | 5   |
| 1.1. | Representation of the Arndt composition 6321745                       | 11  |
| 1.2. | Decomposition of the elements in $\mathcal{M}^{(k)}$                  | 12  |
| 1.3. | Alternative proof of the Lemma 1.6 for $k \geq 0, \ldots, \infty$     | 14  |
| 1.4. | Compositions of odd length  | 14  |
| 1.5. | Compositions of even length   | 15  |
| 2.1. | Compositions in $A_8$ that employ 3 summands                          | 19  |
| 2.2. |   | 28  |
| 2.3. | Compositions in $A_8$ whose largest summand is $4$                    | 33  |
| 2.4. | Interior points of $5365437 \in A_{33}$                               | 34  |
| 2.5. |   | 34  |
| 2.6. | Bar graphs in $A_{10}$ with 3 interior points, and semiperimeter of 8 | 37  |



## **List of Tables**

| I.1.  | Arndt compositions up to $n = 7$   | XXV |
|-------|--|-----|
| B.1.  | $b_n^{(k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ with $k$ parts   | 55  |
| B.2.  | $b_n^{(\leq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ with at most $k$ parts                                | 56  |
| B.3.  | $b_n^{(\geq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ with at least $k$ parts                               | 57  |
| B.4.  | $c_n^{(k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ with last part $k$   | 58  |
| B.5.  | $c_n^{(\leq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ with last part of size at most $k$                    | 59  |
| B.6.  | $c_n^{(\geq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ with last part of size at least $k$                   | 60  |
| B.7.  | $d_n^{(k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ with first part $k$  | 61  |
| B.8.  | $d_n^{(\leq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ with first part of size at most $k$                   | 62  |
| B.9.  | $d_n^{(\geq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ with first part of size at least $k$                  | 63  |
| B.10. | $[z^n]L^{(k)}(z)$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ whose largest summand is $k$                         | 64  |
|       | $[z^n]G^{(k)}(z)$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ whose parts are in $\{1,\ldots,k\}$                  | 65  |
| B.12. | $[z^n]S^{(k)}(z)$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ whose smallest summand is $k$                        | 66  |
| B.13. | $[z^n]H^{(k)}(z)$ , Arndt compositions of n whose parts are in $\{k, k+1, \ldots\}$                | 67  |
| B.14. | $i_n^{(k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ with $k$ interior points in their bar graph                | 68  |
| B.15. | $i_n^{(\leq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ with at most $k$ interior points in their bar graph.  | 69  |
|       | $i_n^{(\geq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ with at least $k$ interior points in their bar graph. | 70  |
|       | $s_n^{(k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ whose bar graph has semiperimeter $k$                      | 71  |
| B.18. | $s_n^{(\leq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ whose bar graph has semiperimeter at most $k$ .       | 72  |
|       | $s_n^{(\geq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of $n$ whose bar graph has semiperimeter at least $k$        | 73  |
|       | $a_n^{(k)}$ , compositions of $n$ whose pairs of summands satisfy $x_{2i-1} \geq x_{2i} + k \dots$ | 74  |
|       | $r_n^{(k)}$ , compositions of n whose pairs of summands satisfy $ x_{2i-1} - x_{2i}  \ge k$        | 75  |
| B.22. | Compositions of n whose pairs of summands satisfy $ x_{2i-1} - x_{2i}  \le k$                      | 76  |
|       | Compositions of n whose pairs of summands satisfy $ax_{2i-1} > x_{2i}$                             | 77  |
|       | Compositions of $n$ whose pairs of summands satisfy $x_{2i-1} > bx_{2i} \dots \dots$               | 78  |
| B.25. | k-block Arndt Compositions of n  | 79  |



### **Notation**

```
The set of complex numbers.
           \mathbb{Z} The set of integers.
         \mathbb{Z}^+ The set of positive integers. No, it is not \mathbb{N}.
      \mathbb{E}(X) The expected value—mean—of a random variable X.
      \mathbb{V}(X)
                The variance of a random variable X.
       K[x]
                Polynomials in x with coefficients in K.
\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}, \dots
                Font style for a combinatorial class.
         \mathcal{A}_n
                *Set of elements of A of size n.
                The cardinality of A_n.
                We say two sequences a_n \sim b_n \ (n \to \infty) when \lim_{n \to \infty} a_n/b_n = 1.
       A(z)
                Usually, the generating function \sum_{n>0} a_n z^n of a given class A.
        \mathcal{A}^{(k)}
                The set of elements in the class A with a given parameter of size k.
      \mathcal{A}^{(\geq k)}
                When it makes sense, \bigcup_{i>k} A^{(i)}.
      \mathcal{A}^{(\leq k)}
                When it makes sense, \bigcup_{i < k}^{-} A^{(i)}.
   [z^n]A(z)
                The coefficient of z^n in the Maclaurin series expansion of A(z), usually a_n.
           \cong Equivalence or bijection between two combinatorial classes.
           \mathcal{Z} The atomic class.
            \epsilon The empty class.
        SEQ The sequence operator.
                Floor of x, i.e., \max\{n \in \mathbb{Z} \mid n \leq x\}.
         [x] Ceiling of x, i.e., \min\{n \in \mathbb{Z} \mid n \geq x\}.
                The n-th Fibonacci number.
          f_n
         g.f. generating function.
       F(z) The g.f. of the Fibonacci numbers, z/(1-z-z^2).
               The golden ratio \frac{1+\sqrt{5}}{2} \approx 1.618\,034. The binomial coefficient, n choose k.
                Any integer composition, with summands x_1, \ldots, x_k. Sometimes written
                in the word notation x_1x_2\cdots x_k.
         CV
                Coefficient of Variation, i.e., the ratio between the standard deviation
```

and the mean.

<sup>\*</sup>We will also denote by  $A_e$  and  $A_o$  the sets of Arndt compositions whose number of summands is, respectively, even and odd. Do not confuse them with this notation.

The previous symbols refer to arbitrary combinatorial classes, but starting from Chapter 1, the specific notation we will use for counting sequences related to Arndt compositions is as follows.

- $a_n$  Number of Arndt compositions of n.
- $a_n^{(k)}$  Number of k-Arndt compositions of n.
- $A^{(k)}(z)$  G.f. of  $a_n^{(k)}$ .
  - $b_n^{(k)}$  Number of Arndt compositions of n with k summands.
- $B^{(k)}(z)$  G.f. of  $b_n^{(k)}$ .
- B(z, u) Bivariate g.f. of  $b_n^{(k)}$ .
  - $c_n^{(k)}$  Number of Arndt compositions of n whose last summand is k.
- $C^{(k)}(z)$  G.f. of  $c_n^{(k)}$ .
- C(z, u) Bivariate g.f. of  $c_n^{(k)}$ .
  - $d_n^{(k)}$  Number of Arndt compositions of n whose first summand is k.
- $D^{(k)}(z)$  G.f. of  $d_n^{(k)}$ .
  - $i_n^{(k)}$  Number of Arndt compositions of n with k interior points.
  - $s_n^{(k)}$  Number of Arndt compositions of n whose semiperimeter is k.
  - $r_n^{(k)}$  Number of compositions of n such that  $|x_{2i-1} x_{2i}| \ge k$ .
- $G^{(k)}(z)$  G.f. of Arndt compositions whose parts are in  $\{1,\ldots,k\}$ .
- $H^{(k)}(z)$  G.f. of Arndt compositions whose parts are in  $\{k, k+1, \ldots\}$ .
- $L^{(k)}(z)$  G.f. of Arndt compositions whose largest summand is k.
- $S^{(k)}(z)$  G.f. of Arndt compositions whose smallest summand is k. Not related to  $S_n^{(k)}$ .
- $W^{(k)}(z)$  G.f. of k-block Arndt compositions.

When appropriate, we will also use the superscripts  $(\geq k)$  and  $(\leq k)$ , for example,  $b_n^{(\geq k)}$  is the number of Arndt compositions of n with at least k parts, and so on.

### Introduction

The study of integer compositions and partitions arises from a very natural question in number theory: In how many ways can an integer n be written as a sum of other integers? Of course, the answer depends on whether we take into account the order of the summands or not. Therefore, this distinction is made when they are defined.

Formally, a *composition* of a positive integer n is a sequence of positive numbers  $(x_1, \ldots, x_k)$  such that  $\sum_{j=1}^k x_j = n$ . If we additionally require that the sequence is decreasing, i.e.  $x_1 \ge x_2 \ge \cdots \ge x_k$ , then we call it a *partition* of n. The parameters n, k are respectively called the *size* and *length* of the composition, and each summand  $x_i$  is also known as a *part*.

For example, there are eight compositions of the number 4:

$$4 = 1 + 1 + 1 + 1 = 1 + 1 + 2 = 1 + 2 + 1 = 2 + 1 + 1 = 2 + 2 = 1 + 3 = 3 + 1$$

and if we do not take order into account, there are only five partitions of this number:

$$4 = 1 + 1 + 1 + 1 = 2 + 2 = 2 + 1 + 1 = 3 + 1.$$

Clearly, there are fewer partitions than compositions. By hand, you could list the compositions of a given integer, count them, and write down the counting sequence (*OEIS* **A011782**). For the number 1 there is one, for 2 there are two, for 3 there are four, for 4 there are eight, and so on. You might suspect that for each integer n, there are  $2^{n-1}$  compositions, which is indeed true and not difficult to prove.

You can simply represent n as  $n = 1 + 1 + 1 + \cdots + 1$ , where there are n - 1 summation symbols, and each composition of n depends on whether each summation is performed or not. The number of ways to choose how many are performed is  $2^{n-1}$ . By the same argument, there are  $\binom{n-1}{k-1}$  compositions that use exactly k summands.

Now the same question can be asked in the case of integer partitions, listing the possible partitions and noting down their counting sequence (*OEIS* A000041):

$$1, 2, 3, 5, 7, 11, 15, 22, 30, 42, 56, 77, 101, 135, 176, \dots$$

In this case, there is no apparent indication of what the next number in the sequence will be, and that is because there is actually no closed formula. It is not as straightforward as in the previous case; we cannot use the same argument. Here, it will be necessary to use generating functions to deduce the next terms. We will see how to do this in Chapter 0.

Due to their complex structure, integer partitions have aroused greater curiosity within the mathematical community. It is known that the first person to formally study them was Leonhard Euler, through generating functions, in Chapter 16 of his work *Introductio in analysin infinitorum*.

One of his results was the famous pentagonal number theorem, published in 1783, which states that if p(n) is the number of partitions of n then the following recurrence holds:

$$p(n) = \sum_{\substack{k \in \mathbb{Z} \\ k \neq 0}} p(n - \mathcal{O}_k)(-1)^{k-1},$$

where  $\bigcirc_n = \frac{n(3n-1)}{2}$  is the generalized pentagonal number.

The initial approach by Euler gave rise to the field of additive number theory, in which renowned mathematicians such as Gauss, Legendre, Jacobi, Lagrange, Hardy, and Ramanujan would later work. The latter two are credited with a vast and brilliant array of results. The study of integer partitions has proven useful in various areas, from algorithm analysis to cryptography, and even in statistical mechanics—cf. [7].

This significant interest in integer partitions over compositions should not be misinterpreted; there are also problems related to compositions that cannot be underestimated. The one we will address in this document is one of those.

Arndt compositions are those integer compositions whose pairs of summands are in decreasing order, meaning that the first summand is greater than the second, the third summand is greater than the fourth, the fifth summand is greater than the sixth, and so on. If the length of the composition is odd, we will not impose this condition on the last summand. For example, out of the sixty-four compositions of the number 7, only thirteen of them are Arndt compositions:

$$7 = 4 + 3$$

$$= 5 + 2$$

$$= 6 + 1$$

$$= 2 + 1 + 4$$

$$= 3 + 1 + 3$$

$$= 3 + 2 + 2$$

$$= 4 + 1 + 2$$

$$= 5 + 1 + 1$$

$$= 2 + 1 + 3 + 1$$

$$= 3 + 1 + 2 + 1$$

$$= 2 + 1 + 2 + 1 + 1$$

Similarly, we can list the compositions that satisfy this property for each integer, enumerate them, and record the counting sequence. In Table I.1—taken from [11]—, this list appears up to seven. For simplification, each composition is represented without the plus signs, and  $a_n$  is the number of Arndt compositions for each positive integer n.

Notice the counting sequence  $a_n$ , these appear to be the Fibonacci numbers! This was first observed in 2013 by the German mathematician Jörg Arndt, who posted a brief entry in the *OEIS* A000045 stating that these compositions are counted by the Fibonacci numbers without providing a formal proof—see Figure I.1.

In 2022, mathematicians Brian Hopkins and Aram Tangboonduangjit published two combinatorial proofs that verify this observation—cf. [11]. One of them consists of an explicit bijection

| $\overline{n}$ | Arndt compositions of $n$                                      | $a_n$ |
|----------------|--|-------|
| 1              | 1  | 1     |
| 2              | 2  | 1     |
| 3              | 3, 21  | 2     |
| 4              | 4, 31, 211   | 3     |
| 5              | 5, 41, 32, 311, 212  | 5     |
| 6              | 6, 51, 42, 411, 321, 312, 213, 2121                            | 8     |
| 7              | 7, 61, 52, 511, 43, 421, 412, 322, 313, 3121, 214, 2131, 21211 | 13    |

Table I.1. Arndt compositions up to n = 7.

with the number of compositions with parts 1 or 2. This article describes some statistics, generalizations, and open questions. Subsequently, in 2023, they published another proof through a bijection with compositions that use odd parts—cf. [12].

As a purely interesting tidbit, in 2022, Hopkins gave a short talk about the progress they had made before publishing the first article—cf. [10]. In it, he recounted that before undertaking their research, he reached out to Arndt to inquire if he had a formal proof of this fact. Arndt replied that he had probably proven it many years ago but no longer had those notes and could not remember how to reconstruct the proof, so he invited Hopkins to claim the proof as their own if they managed to find it. Hopkins added, as a moral, "When you prove something, post it!"

For n >= 1, number of compositions of n where there is a drop between every second pair of parts, starting with the first and second part; see example. Also, a(n+1) is the number of compositions where there is a drop between every second pair of parts, starting with the second and third part; see example. - Joerg Arndt, May 21 2013

FIGURE I.1. Original entry by Jörg Arndt in the *OEIS* A000045.

In this project, we will present alternative proofs of this result. Through Chapter 1 we will demonstrate via the symbolic method presented in [8] that the generating function for its counting sequence corresponds to

$$\sum_{n\geq 0} a_n z^n = \frac{z}{1-z-z^2},$$

which, in turn, is the generating function for the Fibonacci numbers.

Our main objective is to provide information about statistics associated with this combinatorial object, such as the number of summands, the size of the first and the last summands, and the size of the largest and smallest summands. Additionally, there is recent interest in the discrete mathematics community in statistics on bar graphs and polyominoes. In particular, we will count the number of interior points and perimeter in the bar graphs associated with Arndt compositions. This is covered in Chapter 2.

The methods we will employ are advantageous because they will provide us information about the mean and variance, recurrence relations, and asymptotic estimates of these sequences; something unknown to date for this combinatorial object.

Regarding the counting of interior points, I described the counting of this statistic because it proved to be challenging, and I genuinely believe it is a significant contribution to the literature on Fibonacci numbers. But I also do it out of personal interest: Pick's Theorem is my favorite, and it will have a brief appearance as a connection to one of the results presented.

Finally, in Chapter 3, the document will conclude with generalizations that can arise regarding this object, some of which have already been presented in the articles by Hopkins and Tangboonduangjit.

To facilitate the reading of the text, in Appendix A, we present some algorithms in *Wolfram Mathematica*. Ideally, one can verify all theorems with cumbersome computations using a computer rather than by hand. Additionally, we recommend reading Appendix B, which contains the matrices of the sequences that appear throughout the document.

This work led to some of the results shown in [5]. Additionally, it was presented in the homonymous talks at:

- ♦ XXIII Colombian Congress of Mathematics (CCM). June 8, 2023. Tunja, Colombia.
- ♦ ALTENCOA 9. December 27, 2023. Cali, Colombia.

#### **Chapter o**

### **Preliminary Concepts**

In this chapter, we will briefly study the most general methods used in analytic combinatorics to deduce counting sequences, statistics, asymptotic estimations, among others.

If you are already familiar with these topics, feel free to proceed to Chapter 1, where we will introduce the combinatorial object that we will emphasize in this monograph, Arndt compositions. On the other hand, if you wish to dive into these topics more thoroughly, I highly recommend the texts [8], [19] and [13]. The first is an essential reference in the field and is where we will employ the majority of the notation, and the other two concisely summarize various concepts while maintaining formality.

#### 0.1. Generating Functions

Generating functions can be seen as a way to encode a sequence of integers into a representing function, and they offer several advantages, which we will explore in this section.

To do this, we first define a combinatorial class  $\mathcal{A}$ , an enumerable set with an associated size function that satisfies the following conditions: i) the size of each element in  $\mathcal{A}$  is a nonnegative integer, ii) the number of elements in  $\mathcal{A}$  with a specific size is finite. This size function is usually denoted by  $|\cdot|$ .

Common examples of combinatorial classes include the aforementioned integer compositions and partitions, subsets and permutations of elements from a finite set, tessellations, graphs, or lattice paths. The size functions can be, in their respective contexts, the number of summands, the number of elements, the number of points, and so on.

Under these conditions, it makes sense to define  $A_n$  as the subset of A whose elements have size n. Likewise,  $a_n$  is defined as the cardinality of  $A_n$ . In this way, the generating function A(z) associated with the class A is defined as

$$A(z) := \sum_{x \in \mathcal{A}} z^{|x|} = \sum_{n \ge 0} a_n z^n.$$

It is worth noting that these sums will be treated as formal series, and their convergence or lack thereof will not be relevant.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>I also recommend the online content from [8], available at [9]. There you can find lectures videos, notes and additional exercises.

We say that two classes are equivalent, represented by the symbol  $\cong$ , if the elements of each size are in bijection. If two classes are equivalent, they will have the same generating function and counting sequence; and vice versa. For example, if  $\mathcal{C}$  is the class of integer compositions and  $\mathcal{W}$  is the class of binary words starting with zero, we have  $\mathcal{C} \cong \mathcal{W}$ .

When a sequence is of exponential order, a geometric series is often used to find the generating function. In the case of counting compositions, the generating function for this sequence is simply

$$1 + \sum_{n \ge 1} 2^{n-1} z^n = \frac{1-z}{1-2z}.$$

The utility of using generating functions primarily lies in that it is not always possible to find the general term of a sequence. Let us imagine for a moment that we are unaware of the formula for the number of compositions. The argument for immediately finding its generating function is based on the fact that an ordered sequence of elements from the same combinatorial object has a generating function which is the product of the generating functions of its elements. For example, the generating function for compositions using a single summand is

$$I(z) = \sum_{n>1} z^n = \frac{z}{1-z},$$

since for each positive integer, there is only one composition that satisfies this condition. If we require each composition to have two summands, the corresponding generating function is

$$\frac{z}{1-z} \cdot \frac{z}{1-z} = I(z)^2,$$

as it is an ordered sequence of two elements counted by I(z). Similarly, the generating function for compositions with three summands is  $I(z)^3$ , and so on. By summing over all possible lengths of compositions—including length zero—, we obtain the same generating function,

$$1 + I(z) + I(z)^{2} + I(z)^{3} + \dots = \frac{1}{1 - I(z)} = \frac{1}{1 - \frac{z}{1 - z}} = \frac{1 - z}{1 - 2z}.$$
 (0.1)

What we have done is known as the *symbolic method*, as it allows us to translate the disjoint union of sets into sums of their generating functions, and the concatenation of these sets into products.

This method is not limited to counting compositions or number theory; it also has applications in graph theory, paths, set partitions, tessellations, among others. Of course, we are skipping over several formal details about why this method works. It might make sense why counting a disjoint union translates into a sum, but it is not as immediately obvious why concatenation—Cartesian product of sets—transforms into a product. Everything is explained with the rigor it deserves in [8, §I.1].

The usual process often involves decomposing the combinatorial class under study into smaller parts for which the generating function is known, and then translating this decomposition into products and sums. To aid in this process, a standardized notation of classes and operators has also been established, which facilitates this approach.

For example, in the case of compositions, the class  $\{\bullet\}$ —usually abbreviated as  $\bullet$  or  $\mathcal{Z}$ —and the operator SEQ are used. These represent, respectively, the class containing a single element of weight zero and the arbitrary concatenation of objects. In this way, integer compositions are symbolically represented by

$$Seq(\mathcal{I}),$$

where  $\mathcal{I} = Seq_{>1}(\bullet)$  and the subscripts of the operators refer to the number of possible concatenations. In the case of summing over sequences of length greater than or equal to zero, we simply use SEQ, and we will represent the empty class  $\{\}$  as  $\epsilon$  just for notation purposes, as we do in computer science theory.

This can be extended to any combinatorial class A, with the only condition that A does not contain elements of size zero, meaning that  $a_0 = 0$ . In this case, if A has a generating function A(z), the generating function for Seq(A) is  $\frac{1}{1-A(z)}$ .

A similar argument is used for integer partitions. Each partition of an integer n can be viewed as a multiset—a finite set where the repetition of elements is allowed—composed of integers. Each multiset, denoted by the operator MSET, is in bijection with a Cartesian product of sequences of each integer:

$$\mathcal{P} = Mset(\mathcal{I}) \cong Seq(\bullet) \times Seq(\bullet \bullet) \times Seq(\bullet \bullet) \times \cdots,$$

where  $\bullet \bullet$  stands for  $\{\bullet\} \times \{\bullet\}$  and so on. Hence, the generating function for partitions corresponds to

$$P(z) = \prod_{n \ge 1} \frac{1}{1 - z^n}$$

$$= 1 + z + 2z^2 + 3z^3 + 5z^4 + 7z^5 + 11z^6 + 15z^7 + 22z^8 + 30z^9 + 42z^{10} + O(z^{11}),$$

whose coefficients form the sequence we described earlier.

On the other hand, if we require that the parts of each partition be different (OEIS A000009), it suffices to take the following Cartesian product, represented by the operator powerset, PSET, which we will use whenever we want the possible finite subsets of a combinatorial class; in this case, repetitions are not allowed. Then,

$$\mathcal{P}_{\text{diff}} \cong \text{Pset}(\mathcal{I}) = (\epsilon + \bullet) \times (\epsilon + \bullet \bullet) \times (\epsilon + \bullet \bullet \bullet) \times \cdots,$$

and the generating function corresponds to

$$P_{\text{diff}}(z) = \prod_{n \ge 1} (1+z^n)$$

$$= 1 + z + z^2 + 2z^3 + 2z^4 + 3z^5 + 4z^6 + 5z^7 + 6z^8 + 8z^9 + 10z^{10} + O(z^{11}).$$

Euler also demonstrated that partitions of n into odd parts are in bijection with those partitions of n with distinct parts. The generating function for the first class corresponds to

$$P_{\text{odd}}(z) = \prod_{\substack{n=2k-1\\k\in\mathbb{Z}^+}} \frac{1}{1-z^n} = \prod_{n\geq 1} \frac{1}{1-z^{2n-1}},$$

and it can be shown to be equal to  $P_{\text{diff}}(z)$ , because

$$\prod_{n\geq 1} \frac{1}{1-z^{2n-1}} = \prod_{n\geq 1} \frac{1}{1-z^{2n-1}} \cdot \frac{1-z^{2n}}{1-z^{2n}} = \prod_{n\geq 1} \frac{1-z^{2n}}{1-z^n} = \prod_{n\geq 1} (1+z^n).$$

As in the case of compositions, it is also possible to restrict the number of parts to use in each partition. Simply note that the set of partitions of n that use at most k parts is in bijection with the set of partitions of n where the parts are in  $\{1, 2, \ldots, k\}$ . This can be justified by representing each partition using a Ferrer diagram, which involves representing each part of the partition as a row of dots, with as many dots as the size of that part. For example, the partition 8+5+3+3+1 is represented in the left image of Figure 0.1. In this case, exactly 5 summands are used.

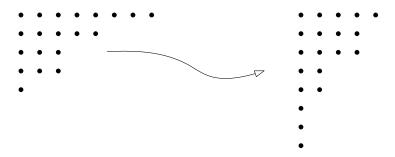


FIGURE 0.1. Representation of the partition 8 + 5 + 3 + 3 + 1.

If we reflect this image across the main diagonal, we obtain a partition with parts of size at most 5, as shown in the right image. In general, if we take a partition of n into at most k parts, by reflecting its diagram across the diagonal, we get an arbitrary partition whose parts are in  $\{1, 2, \ldots, k\}$ ; and the reverse process also holds. Therefore, the generating function for the set of partitions with at most k parts is

$$P^{(\le k)}(z) = \prod_{n=1}^{k} \frac{1}{1 - z^n},$$

and the one for the set of partitions with exactly k parts is

$$P^{(k)}(z) = P^{(\leq k)}(z) - P^{(\leq k-1)}(z) = z^k \prod_{n=1}^k \frac{1}{1 - z^n}.$$

Several results on partitions can be proven using these graphical arguments. Depending on the convenience of each situation, integer partitions and compositions can be represented as Ferrer diagrams, Young diagrams, as bar graphs (as we will do in Chapter 1), or as a word for notation simplification when a single digit is used for each part. For example, the above partition can be read as the word 85331.

Finally, let us calculate the generating function for the class of partitions that use k distinct parts. This function will become relevant in Chapter 3 when we explore one generalization of Arndt compositions. Once again, we will use Ferrer diagrams. From each partition of n into k distinct parts, we can extract a triangular partition with exactly k parts, as shown in the example in Figure 0.2.



FIGURE 0.2. Triangular partition from 9542.

Note that after this procedure, an arbitrary partition with at most k parts results to the right of this triangle. For each k, there are  $\binom{k+1}{2}$  points in the triangle. Therefore, the generating function for partitions with exactly k distinct parts is—cf.  $[6, \S 2.5, \text{Th. C}]$ —

$$P_{\text{diff}}^{(k)}(z) = z^{\binom{k+1}{2}} \prod_{n=1}^{k} \frac{1}{1-z^n} = \frac{z^{\binom{k+1}{2}}}{(z;z)_k},\tag{0.2}$$

where  $(a;q)_k = \prod_{n=1}^k (1 - aq^{n-1})$  denotes the q-Pochhammer symbol—see [27]. We also have the identity

$$P_{\text{diff}}(z) = \prod_{n \ge 1} (1 + z^n) = \sum_{k \ge 1} \frac{z^{\binom{k+1}{2}}}{(z; z)_k}.$$

#### 0.2. Fibonacci Numbers

The Fibonacci numbers may not need an introduction; they are perhaps the most famous sequence, even outside the mathematical community. Formally defined as the sequence with initial values  $f_0 = 0$ ,  $f_1 = 1$ , and for nonnegative n, it satisfies the recurrence relation  $f_{n+2} = f_{n+1} + f_n$ . The first values (*OEIS* **A000045**) of the sequence are

$$0, 1, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 13, 21, 34, 55, 89, 144, 233, 377, 610, \dots$$

This sequence frequently appears in number theory. It also has applications in other fields, such as computer science and biology.

Interestingly, it is named after the Italian mathematician Leonardo of Pisa, also known as *Fibonacci*, who studied the sequence in medieval Europe. However, it had been described long before. To date, the earliest known record is in ancient Indian mathematics. In the third century BCE, Pingala described patterns resembling the Fibonacci sequence in his work *Chandahsastra*, which focused on poetic meter—[25].

In these sections, we will prove some of the most well-known results about Fibonacci numbers and, in the process, demonstrate how generating functions can be useful when providing asymptotic estimates for counting sequences.

First, we will calculate the generating function for Fibonacci numbers, which we call F(z). Using the recurrence relation from the definition, we get

$$F(z) = \sum_{n \ge 0} f_n z^n$$
$$= z + \sum_{n \ge 2} f_n z^n$$

$$= z + \sum_{n\geq 0} f_{n+2} z^{n+2}$$

$$= z + z^2 \sum_{n\geq 0} f_{n+2} z^n$$

$$= z + z^2 \sum_{n\geq 0} f_{n+1} z^n + z^2 \sum_{n\geq 0} f_n z^n$$

$$= z + z \sum_{n\geq 0} f_{n+1} z^{n+1} + z^2 F(z)$$

$$= z + z F(z) + z^2 F(z),$$

therefore,

$$F(z) = \sum_{n>0} f_n z^n = \frac{z}{1 - z - z^2}.$$
 (0.3)

It is well-known—[24]—that the n-th Fibonacci number counts:

- 1. The number of compositions of n-1 where its parts are either one or two.
- 2. The number of compositions of n whose parts are odd numbers.
- 3. The number of compositions of n + 1 where its parts are greater than one.

Let us see how we can deduce these results using the generating function that we have derived.

1. This class can be described as  $Seq_{>1}(\bullet, \bullet \bullet)$ , so its generating function corresponds to

$$\frac{z+z^2}{1-(z+z^2)} = \frac{1}{1-z-z^2} - 1.$$

Therefore, for  $n \ge 1$ , the number of compositions of n using only one and two as summands is counted by

$$[z^n]$$
  $\left(\frac{1}{1-z-z^2}-1\right) = [z^n]\left(\frac{F(z)}{z}-1\right) = f_{n+1}.$ 

2. The g.f. for odd numbers corresponds to  $\sum_{n\geq 0} z^{2n+1} = \frac{z}{1-z^2}$ . Therefore, the generating function for this class is

$$\frac{\frac{z}{1-z^2}}{1-\frac{z}{1-z^2}} = \frac{z}{1-z-z^2}.$$

3. Similarly, the g.f. for numbers greater than one is  $\sum_{n\geq 2} z^n = \frac{z^2}{1-z}$ . So, the generating function for this class is

$$\frac{\frac{z^2}{1-z}}{1-\frac{z^2}{1-z}} = \frac{z^2}{1-z-z^2} = zF(z),$$

hence, these compositions are counted by  $f_{n-1}$  for  $n \ge 1$ .

Once again, the symbolic method has provided us with a quick approach to problems that would be arduous if one attempted a bijection proof. Certainly, if two sequences have the same generating function, then they coincide; there is no other possibility. This is known as the Transfer Principle in [13, §2.4].

#### 0.3. Asymptotic Estimations

The formula (0.3) can be decomposed into partial fractions in a convenient manner, so that the denominators can be expanded as a geometric series, giving us

$$F(z) = \frac{z}{(1 - \varphi z)(1 + \varphi^{-1}z)} = \frac{1/\sqrt{5}}{1 - \varphi z} - \frac{1/\sqrt{5}}{1 + \varphi^{-1}z},$$

where  $\varphi = \frac{1+\sqrt{5}}{2}$  is the golden ratio. Finally,

$$f_n = [z^n]F(z) = [z^n] \left( \frac{1/\sqrt{5}}{1 - \varphi z} - \frac{1/\sqrt{5}}{1 + \varphi^{-1} z} \right) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{5}} \left( \varphi^n - (-\varphi)^{-n} \right). \tag{0.4}$$

This is known as the Binet's formula for Fibonacci numbers. In general, we can achieve formulas like this for linear recurrences doing the same process, which is stated in the following theorem.

**Theorem 0.1.** Let  $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \ldots, \alpha_d$  be a given sequence of complex numbers,  $d \geq 1$ , and  $\alpha_d \neq 0$ . The following conditions on a sequence  $(a_n)_{n\geq 0}$  of complex numbers are equivalent:

i.

$$\sum_{n>0} a_n z^n = \frac{P(z)}{Q(z)},$$

where  $Q(z) = 1 + \alpha_1 z + \alpha_2 z^2 + \cdots + \alpha_d z^d$  and  $P(z) \in \mathbb{C}[z]$  is a polynomial of degree less than d.

ii. For every  $n \geq 0$ ,

$$a_{n+d} + \alpha_1 a_{n+d-1} + \alpha_2 a_{n+d-2} + \dots + \alpha_d a_n = 0.$$

iii. For every  $n \geq 0$ ,

$$a_n = \sum_{i=1}^k P_i(n)\gamma_i^n,$$

where  $1 + \alpha_1 z + \alpha_2 z^2 + \cdots + \alpha_d z^d = \prod_{i=1}^k (1 - \gamma_i z)^{d_i}$ , the  $\gamma_i$ 's are distinct and nonzero, and  $P_i(n) \in \mathbb{C}[n]$  is a polynomial of degree less than  $d_i$ .

Furthermore, note that the term  $(-\varphi)^{-n}$  tends asymptotically to 0 as  $n \to \infty$  since  $|-\varphi^{-1}| < 1$ . Thus, the n-th term of the Fibonacci sequence has the asymptotic expression

$$f_n \sim \frac{\varphi^n}{\sqrt{5}}.$$
  $(n \to \infty)$ 

From here, another famous result follows: the quotient of two consecutive Fibonacci numbers tends asymptotically to the golden ratio, that is,  $f_{n+1}/f_n \to \varphi$  as  $n \to \infty$ .

For any sequence defined by a linear recurrence, the asymptotic formula will depend on the root  $\gamma_i$ —from Theorem 0.1—whose modulus is largest, leading us to the following theorem, which also covers functions that are not necessarily rational.

**Theorem 0.2.** Let A(z) be a meromorphic function in a disk  $|z| \le R$  with poles  $z_1, z_2, \ldots, z_k$ . If f is analytic at |z| = R and z = 0, there exist polynomials  $P_j(n)$ —with  $j = 1, \ldots, n$ —, such that

$$[z^n]A(z) = a_n = \sum_{j=1}^k P_j(n)z_j^{-n} + O(R^{-n}),$$

where the degree of each  $P_j(n)$  is one less than the multiplicity of  $z_j$ . Furthermore,

$$P_j(n) \sim C_j \frac{n^{v_j - 1}}{(v_j - 1)!}, \qquad (n \to \infty)$$

where  $v_i$  is the multiplicity of  $z_i$ , and

$$C_j = \lim_{z \to z_j} \left( 1 - \frac{z}{z_j} \right)^{v_j} A(z).$$

*Proof.* See [8, \$IV. 5, Th. IV.9 and IV.10].

#### 0.4. Multivariate Generating Functions

Lastly, it may be of interest to compute a certain statistic or parameter  $\chi$  related to some combinatorial class. In the case of compositions, this could be the number of summands. For this purpose, one or more variables can be added to the generating function to perform this counting. In the case of two variables, a bivariate generating function can be expressed as

$$A(z, u) = \sum_{x \in \mathcal{A}} z^{|x|} u^{\chi(x)} = \sum_{n,k>0} a_n^{(k)} z^n u^k,$$

For multiple parameters and variables,

$$A(z, u_1, \dots, u_m) = \sum_{x \in \mathcal{A}} z^{|x|} u_1^{\chi_1(x)} \cdots u_m^{\chi_m(x)}.$$

For example, let us assume that we want to count the number of summands on the compositions of a given integer n. We must introduce the variable u into formula (0.1) each time a new summand is incorporated. Therefore, the bivariate generating function is

$$\frac{1}{1 - \frac{z}{1 - z}u} = \frac{1 - z}{1 - z - uz}. ag{0.5}$$

A generalized version of Theorem 0.1 tells us that if  $t_n^{(k)}$  is the number of compositions of n employing exactly k summands, then the recurrence relation  $t_n^{(k)} = t_{n-1}^{(k)} + t_{n-1}^{(k-1)}$  holds for  $n, k \ge 1$ . This makes sense when we consider that if we subtract one unit from the last summand in a given composition, it can either preserve the number of summands or reduce the number of summands by one if that unit was the only one in the last summand.

We have already mentioned that indeed  $t_n^{(k)} = \binom{n-1}{k-1}$  for  $n \geq k$ , so this recurrence also follows when applying Pascal's rule. However, there might be cases where the combinatorial interpretation of a two-variable recurrence is not immediate. For the same reason, it can be interesting to know the asymptotic behavior of the sequence, as well as information about the mean and variance of these parameters. For this purpose, Theorem 0.3 is introduced.

**Theorem 0.3.** Let A be a combinatorial class and  $\chi: A \to \mathbb{N}$  be a parameter. Let A(z, u) be the generating function of  $(A, \chi)$ . The expected value of  $\chi$  for objects of  $A_n$  satisfies the formula

$$\mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{A}_n}(\chi) = \frac{[z^n] \frac{\partial}{\partial u} A(z, u) \big|_{u=1}}{[z^n] A(z, 1)},$$

and the second moment satisfies

$$\mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{A}_n}(\chi^2) = \frac{[z^n] \frac{\partial^2}{\partial u^2} A(z, u) \Big|_{u=1}}{[z^n] A(z, 1)} + \mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{A}_n}(\chi),$$

hence, the variance is given by

$$\mathbb{V}_{\mathcal{A}_n}(\chi) = \mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{A}_n}(\chi^2) - \mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{A}_n}(\chi)^2$$

$$= \frac{\left[z^n\right]\frac{\partial^2}{\partial u^2}A(z,u)\Big|_{u=1}}{\left[z^n\right]A(z,1)} + \frac{\left[z^n\right]\frac{\partial}{\partial u}A(z,u)\Big|_{u=1}}{\left[z^n\right]A(z,1)} \left(1 - \frac{\left[z^n\right]\frac{\partial}{\partial u}A(z,u)\Big|_{u=1}}{\left[z^n\right]A(z,1)}\right).$$

*Proof.* See in [8, §III. 2, Pr. III.2].

Applying this theorem to the function (0.5), we obtain that the expected value for the number of summands in a composition of n is  $\frac{n+1}{2}$ , and the variance is  $\frac{n-1}{4}$ . Of course, we can also apply it to those compositions we mentioned that are counted by the Fibonacci numbers. However, these will require more algebraic manipulation. We will explain how to handle this in detail when we address the number of summands in Arndt compositions in Chapter 2.

In addition, in Appendix A.1, an example is provided to calculate the mean and variance for a given generating function.

In subsequent chapters, we will continue applying these concepts to further understand Arndt compositions and delve deeper into the study of their properties.



# Chapter 1

# **Arndt Compositions**

Let us explore another proof regarding the counting of Arndt compositions by Fibonacci numbers.

#### 1.1. Definitions

Let us recall that Arndt compositions are those integer compositions that satisfy the condition that each pair of summands is decreasing. Formally, they are defined as follows.

**Definition 1.1** (Arndt compositions). An Arndt composition is a composition  $(x_1, \ldots, x_k)$  that satisfies the condition  $x_{2i-1} > x_{2i}$  for all  $i \ge 1$ . If the length k of the composition is odd, this condition is vacuously true for the last summand.

From now on, we will denote by  $a_n$  the number of Arndt compositions that exist for a given integer n. We will not consider the empty composition in this definition, so  $a_0 := 0$ . For example, as we seen in the Introduction,  $a_7 = 13$ .

We have already provided examples of Arndt compositions in Table I.1. Additionally, you can refer to Appendix A.2, where we provide an example of how to compute Arndt compositions for a given integer and their counting sequence based on those lists.

To prove that these compositions are counted by Fibonacci numbers, it will be crucial to represent them as bar graphs, as in Figure 1.1. This is straightforward; each part of the composition will be represented as a column with a height equal to the size of that part. These bar graphs are defined and deeply explored in [16], but we do not need to be overly explanatory in this regard, the concept is quite intuitive.

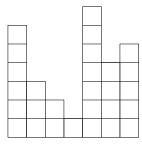


FIGURE 1.1. Representation of the Arndt composition 6321745.

In Appendix A.3, it is explained how to compute Arndt compositions as bar graphs.

On the other hand, it will be relevant to separate the class of Arndt compositions into those of even and odd lengths.

**Definition 1.2.** Let  $\mathcal{A}$  be the combinatorial class of Arndt compositions, and let  $\mathcal{A}_e$ ,  $\mathcal{A}_o \subset \mathcal{A}$  be the classes of those whose length is even and odd, respectively.

# 1.2. Arndt Compositions with Two Summands

Since the restrictions on the summands in Arndt compositions occur only between pairs of consecutive ones, we will see that it will be easy to enumerate them if we first focus on those of Arndt that use exactly two summands.

**Definition 1.3.** Let  $\mathcal{M}$  be the class of those compositions that use only two summands, and let  $\mathcal{M}^{(k)} \subset \mathcal{M}$  be those that also satisfy the property that the difference between the first summand and the second is exactly k—this k could be negative.

**Lemma 1.4.** For all  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ , the generating function  $M^{(k)}(z)$  associated to  $\mathcal{M}^{(k)}$  has expression

$$M^{(k)}(z) = \frac{z^{|k|+2}}{1 - z^2}.$$

**Proof.** For  $k \geq 0$ , every composition in  $\mathcal{M}^{(k)}$  is the basic composition whose first part is k+1 and the second 1; or it is a composition in  $\mathcal{M}^{(k)}$  concatenated with two units, one in each part—see Figure 1.2.

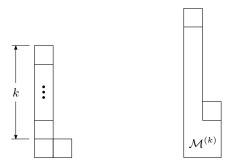


FIGURE 1.2. Decomposition of the elements in  $\mathcal{M}^{(k)}$ .

Then  $M^{(k)}(z)$  satisfies the relation  $M^{(k)}(z)=z^{k+2}+z^2M^{(k)}(z)$ . Therefore

$$M^{(k)}(z) = \frac{z^{k+2}}{1 - z^2}.$$

By symmetry, for k < 0,  $\mathcal{M}^{(k)} \cong \mathcal{M}^{(-k)}$ , so  $M^{(k)} = \frac{z^{-k+2}}{1-z^2}$  for k < 0. We can summarize both results in the expression given in the theorem.

Let  $\mathcal{M}^{(\geq k)} := \bigcup_{i \geq k} \mathcal{M}^{(i)}$ .

**Lemma 1.5.** The generating function  $M^{(\geq 1)}(z)$  associated with  $\mathcal{M}^{(\geq 1)}$  has the expression

$$M^{(\geq 1)}(z) = \frac{z^3}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3}.$$

*Proof.* From the definition we have

$$M^{(\geq 1)}(z) = \sum_{k \geq 1} M^{(k)}(z) = \sum_{k \geq 1} \frac{z^{k+2}}{1 - z^2} = \frac{z^3}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3}.$$

The following result will be useful when we later count those compositions whose pairs of summands differ by k or more summands.

**Lemma 1.6.** The generating function  $M^{(\geq k)}(z)$  has expression

$$M^{(\geq k)}(z) = \begin{cases} \frac{z^{k+2}}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3}, & \text{if } k \geq 0\\ \frac{z^2 + z^3 - z^{-k+3}}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3}, & \text{if } k < 0. \end{cases}$$
(1.1)

**Proof.** For  $k \geq 0$ ,

$$M^{(\geq k)}(z) = \sum_{j \geq k} M^{(j)}(z) = \sum_{j \geq k} \frac{z^{j+2}}{1 - z^2} = \frac{z^{k+2}}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3}.$$

For k < 0,

$$M^{(\geq k)}(z) = \sum_{j\geq k} M^{(j)}(z)$$

$$= \sum_{j\geq 0} M^{(j)}(z) + \sum_{j=k}^{-1} M^{(-j)}(z)$$

$$= \frac{z^2}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3} + \sum_{j=1}^{-k} \frac{z^{j+2}}{1 - z^2}$$

$$= \frac{z^2}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3} + \frac{z^3 - z^{-k+3}}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3}$$

$$= \frac{z^2 + z^3 - z^{-k+3}}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3}.$$

Another way to prove the first part of Lemma 1.6 is to observe that every composition in  $\mathcal{M}$  whose parts differ by k units or more can be decomposed as a summand in the first part of height greater than or equal to k, concatenated with pairs of units; one unit for each part of the composition—see Figure 1.3. Symbolically this translates into the classes

$$\mathcal{M}^{(\geq k)} \cong \operatorname{Seq}_{\geq 1}(\mathcal{Z}) \operatorname{Seq}_{\geq k}(\mathcal{Z}^2).$$

Therefore,

$$M^{(\geq k)}(z) = \frac{z^k}{1-z} \frac{z^2}{1-z^2} = \frac{z^{k+2}}{1-z-z^2+z^3}.$$

This construction will make sense in Section 2.1.

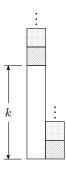


FIGURE 1.3. Alternative proof of the Lemma 1.6 for  $k \ge 0$ .

# 1.3. Counting Arndt Compositions with Fibonacci Numbers

Now, we present the main result.

**Theorem 1.7.** The generating function A(z) associated with A has the expression

$$A(z) = \sum_{n>0} a_n z^n = \frac{z}{1 - z - z^2}.$$

*Proof.* This is derived from the following observations:

1. It is clear that  $A = A_e + A_o$ , so

$$A(z) = A_e(z) + A_o(z).$$
 (1.2)

2. Given that the restrictions of Arndt compositions only occur between consecutive pairs of summands, we can express every composition in  $A_e$  as an arbitrary concatenation of compositions in  $\mathcal{M}^{(\geq 1)}$ , that is,

$$\mathcal{A}_e = \operatorname{Seq}_{\geq 1} \left( \mathcal{M}^{(\geq 1)}(\mathcal{Z}) \right).$$

Thus,

$$A_e(z) = \frac{M^{(\geq 1)}(z)}{1 - M^{(\geq 1)}(z)}.$$
(1.3)

3. As noted in the definition, the restriction  $x_{2i-1} > x_{2i}$  vacuously holds for the last summand if the length of the composition is odd. Then every odd composition of length greater than one is an even composition concatenated with an arbitrary part at the end—see Figure 1.4.

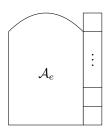


FIGURE 1.4. Compositions of odd length.

Symbolically,

$$\mathcal{A}_o = \operatorname{Seq}_{>1}(\mathcal{Z}) + \mathcal{A}_e \operatorname{Seq}_{>1}(\mathcal{Z}).$$

Therefore,

$$A_o(z) = (1 + A_e(z)) \frac{z}{1 - z}.$$
 (1.4)

By substituting the found expression for M(z) and solving the system given by equations (1.2), (1.3), and (1.4), we get

$$A(z) = \sum_{n \ge 0} a_n z^n = \frac{z}{1 - z - z^2},$$
(1.5)

$$A_e(z) = \frac{z^3}{1 - z - z^2},$$

$$A_o(z) = \frac{z - z^3}{1 - z - z^2}.$$

Corollary 1.8. For  $n \geq 0$ , there exist  $f_n$  Arndt compositions. Moreover, if  $n \geq 2$ ,  $f_{n-1}$  of them have odd length and  $f_{n-2}$  have even length.

**Proof.** Since  $a_n$  and  $f_n$  have the same generating function,  $a_n = f_n$  for all  $n \ge 0$ . On the other hand,

$$A_e(z) = z^2 A(z)$$
 and  $A_o(z) = z + z A(z)$ ,

so for  $n \geq 2$  the number of Arndt compositions of even length coincides with  $f_{n-2}$ , and the number of those of odd length coincides with  $f_{n-1}$ .

There is an even simpler proof of this result. Note that if we take a composition in  $A_o$  that is different from unity and subtract one unit from its last summand, we either obtain another element in  $A_o$  or one in  $A_e$ —see Figure 1.4. Now, if we take any composition in  $A_e$  and subtract two units, one from the last summand and another from the second to the last, we get another element in  $A_e$  or one in  $A_o$ —see Figure 1.5.

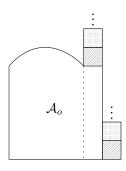


FIGURE 1.5. Compositions of even length.

This translates into the equalities

$$A_o(z) = z + z(A_o(z) + A_e(z)) = z + zA(z),$$
  
 $A_e(z) = z^2(A_o(z) + A_e(z)) = z^2A(z).$ 

From this,  $A(z) = A_e(z) + A_o(z) = z + zA(z) + z^2A(z)$ . Solving for A(z) also yields expression (1.5).

One might consider this chapter redundant in view of this concise proof. Do not be mistaken; first, the main proof was the first to take place in the development of this document, and second, it allows us to understand in a deeper way the structure of this class, laying the foundation for the corresponding generalizations in Chapter 3.

# **Chapter 2**

# **Statistics on Arndt Compositions**

We will derive formulas for some of the statistics on  $\mathcal{A}$ , mainly using Theorems 0.2 and 0.3. The basic statistics on compositions typically include the length and the size of the first and last summands, as well as counts related to the associated bar graph. Although we employ similar methods, each will have its own complexity. Most of these results are novel, and some of them were published in [5] with Professor Ramírez during the development of this thesis.

The intention is not to encompass all possible statistics, as they can be as creative as one proposes. One problem that captivated my attention was the work carried out by Mansour and Shattuck in [18], in which they calculated the area that would be filled with water in a bar graph when water drops on it; outstanding. It could not be ruled out to perform this on Arndt compositions, but that would need to be addressed in another project.

It is possible that in some passages of the text, the symbolic method may become dispensable. Therefore, as we progress, we may omit this step and immediately proceed to find the generating functions for the sequences in question.

## 2.1. Length (Number of Summands)

To count the composition length, we will use a bivariate generating function in which one variable keeps track of the number of summands. It is sufficient to make some simple modifications to Theorem 1.7.

**Definition 2.1.** Let  $\mathcal{B}^{(k)} \subset \mathcal{A}$  be the combinatorial class of Arndt compositions of length k. For the sake of notation, we define  $\mathcal{B} = \bigcup_{k \geq 1} \mathcal{B}^{(k)}$ , and  $b_n^{(k)}$  as the number of Arndt compositions of n with length k.

Theorem 2.2 (Bivariate generating function). The bivariate generating function for the class  $\mathcal{B}$  is

$$B(z,u) = \sum_{k>1} B^{(k)}(z)u^k = \frac{uz - uz^3 + u^2z^3}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3 - u^2z^3}.$$

**Proof.** We just have to multiply the expressions of the functional system of Theorem 1.7 by u each time a new summand appears.

$$B(z, u) = B_e(z, u) + B_o(z, u),$$
  

$$B_e(z, u) = \frac{M^{(\geq 1)}(z)u^2}{1 - M^{(\geq 1)}(z)u^2},$$

$$B_o(z, u) = (B_e(z, u) + 1) \frac{uz}{1 - z}.$$

Solving the system we obtain the expressions

$$B(z,u) = \frac{uz - uz^3 + u^2z^3}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3 - u^2z^3},$$

$$B_e(z,u) = \frac{u^2z^3}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3 - u^2z^3},$$

$$B_o(z,u) = \frac{uz - uz^3}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3 - u^2z^3}.$$

Corollary 2.3 (First recurrence). For  $n, k \ge 0$ ,  $b_n^{(k)}$  satisfies the recurrence

$$b_n^{(k)} = \begin{cases} 0, & \textit{if } k \geq n \textit{ and } nk \neq 1, \textit{ or if } k = 0, \\ 1, & \textit{if } k = 1 \textit{ and } n \geq 1, \textit{ or if } n = 3 \textit{ and } k = 2, \\ b_{n-1}^{(k)} + b_{n-2}^{(k)} - b_{n-3}^{(k)} + b_{n-3}^{(k-2)}, & \textit{if } n \geq 4 \textit{ and } k \geq 2. \end{cases}$$

*Proof.* The initial conditions are immediate, and throughout the document, we will focus solely on the recurrences. The linear recurrence follows from equation

$$B(z, u) = uz - uz^{3} + u^{2}z^{3} + (z + z^{2} - z^{3} + u^{2}z^{3})B(z, u),$$

this is a general form of Theorem 0.1.

Verify this result yourself in Table B.1. The combinatorial interpretation of this recurrence is unknown.

**Example 2.4.** The first terms of B(z, u) are

$$B(z,u) = uz + uz^{2} + (u + u^{2}) z^{3} + (u + u^{2} + u^{3}) z^{4} + (u + 2u^{2} + 2u^{3}) z^{5}$$

$$+ (u + 2u^{2} + 4u^{3} + u^{4}) z^{6} + (u + 3u^{2} + 6u^{3} + 2u^{4} + u^{5}) z^{7}$$

$$+ (u + 3u^{2} + 9u^{3} + 5u^{4} + 3u^{5}) z^{8} + (u + 4u^{2} + 12u^{3} + 8u^{4} + 8u^{5} + u^{6}) z^{9}$$

$$+ (u + 4u^{2} + 16u^{3} + 14u^{4} + 16u^{5} + 3u^{6} + u^{7}) z^{10} + O(z^{11}).$$

The term  $9u^3z^8$  indicates that  $b_8^{(3)} = 9$ , i.e. there are nine Arndt compositions of 8 that employ exactly three summands. They are shown in Figure 2.1.

Even without yet knowing a formula for  $b_n^{(k)}$ , it is possible to gather information about its distribution.

**Theorem 2.5** (Mean and variance). For  $n \ge 3$ , the expected value of the length of Arndt compositions of size n is

$$\frac{3}{5}(2n-5)\frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n} - \frac{1}{5}(8n-27) \sim \left(\frac{3}{\sqrt{5}} - 1\right)n. \qquad (n \to \infty)$$

On the other hand, the variance is

$$-\left(\frac{3}{5}(2n-5)\frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n}\right)^2 + \frac{1}{25}(36n^2 - 92n - 565)\frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n} + \frac{2}{25}\left(18n^2 - 308n + 749\right) \sim \frac{4}{25}\left(-75 + 34\sqrt{5}\right)n. \qquad (n \to \infty)$$

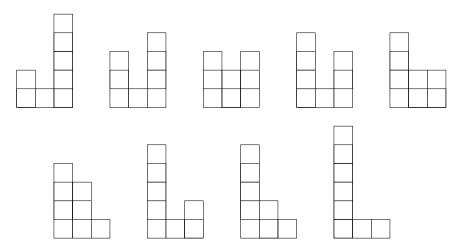


FIGURE 2.1. Compositions in  $A_8$  that employ 3 summands.

*Proof.* First, we will need the identities—[14, §20.4, Eqs. 20.19 & 20.20]—

$$[z^n]F(z)^2 = \frac{2nf_{n+1} - (n+1)f_n}{5},$$
(2.1)

$$[z^n]F(z)^3 = \frac{-6nf_{n+1} + (n+1)(5n+2)f_n}{50}. (2.2)$$

From Theorem 0.3 the mean of the length is

$$\frac{[z^n]\frac{\partial}{\partial u}B(z,u)\big|_{u=1}}{[z^n]B(z,1)}.$$

The denominator is just  $f_n$ , and by equation (2.1) the numerator is

$$\begin{aligned} [z^n] \frac{\partial}{\partial u} B(z, u) \bigg|_{u=1} &= [z^n] \left( \frac{2z^4}{(1 - z - z^2)^2} + \frac{z + z^3}{1 - z - z^2} \right) \\ &= [z^n] \left( 2z^2 F(z)^2 + F(z) + z^2 F(z) \right) \\ &= f_n + f_{n-2} + 2[z^n] z^2 F(z)^2 \\ &= f_n + f_{n-2} + \frac{2}{5} \left( 2(n-2) f_{n-1} - (n-1) f_{n-2} \right) \\ &= f_n + \frac{4}{5} (n-2) f_{n-1} + \frac{-2n+7}{5} f_{n-2}. \end{aligned}$$

From the Fibonacci recurrence formula we obtain

$$\left[z^{n}\right] \frac{\partial}{\partial u} B(z,u) \bigg|_{u=1} = \frac{3}{5} (2n-5) f_{n+1} - \frac{1}{5} (8n-27) f_{n}.$$

Dividing by  $f_n$  we get the formula for the mean. From the fact that  $\frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n} \sim \frac{1+\sqrt{5}}{2}$  as  $n \to \infty$ , we also get the asymptotic formula.

In general, we can express any Fibonacci number in terms of  $f_{n+1}$  and  $f_n$  using the relations

$$f_{n+m} = f_{m-1}f_n + f_m f_{n+1}, (2.3)$$

or 
$$f_{n-m} = (-1)^m (f_{m+1}f_n - f_m f_{n+1}),$$
 (2.4)

for all  $n \ge m \ge 0$ , which can be derived from Binet's formula (0.4). Keep them in mind; we will use them whenever we want to find the mean and variance of any statistic in the document.

For the variance, we have to compute

$$\begin{aligned} \left[z^{n}\right] \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial u^{2}} B(z, u) \bigg|_{u=1} &= \left[z^{n}\right] \left(\frac{2z^{3}}{1 - z - z^{2}} + \frac{6z^{4} + 4z^{6}}{(1 - z - z^{2})^{2}} + \frac{8z^{7}}{(1 - z - z^{2})^{3}}\right) \\ &= \left[z^{n}\right] \left(2z^{2} F(z) + 2z^{2} (3 + 2z^{2}) F(z)^{2} + 8z^{4} F(z)^{3}\right) \\ &= -\frac{2}{25} \left(30n^{2} - 313n + 650\right) f_{n+1} + \frac{4}{25} \left(25n^{2} - 252n + 523\right) f_{n}. \end{aligned}$$

Plugging this expression into the variance formula, we obtain the given expressions.  $\Box$ 

The asymptotic formulas for the mean and variance allow us to easily estimate the Coefficient of Variation (CV), which is defined as the ratio of the standard deviation to the mean. This coefficient is a dimensionless percentage and helps estimate how the statistic in question is distributed around the mean. A CV close to zero indicates that the distribution is concentrated around the mean, and very close to one indicates high dispersion—see [8, §III. 2, Pr. III.3]. In our case, the number of parts is asymptotically close to the mean, since

$$CV \sim \frac{\sqrt{\left(\frac{3}{\sqrt{5}} - 1\right)n}}{\frac{4}{25}\left(-75 + 34\sqrt{5}\right)n} \sim 0. \tag{n \to \infty}$$

Let us continue examining the recurrence properties of  $b_n^{(k)}$ . It is possible to determine a recurrence formula for  $b_n^{(k)}$  that depends only on the variable n. First, it will be necessary to find a closed formula for  $B^{(k)}(z)$ .

Lemma 2.6. For all  $k \ge 1$ ,

$$B^{(2k+1)}(z) = \frac{z}{1-z} B^{(2k)}(z),$$
  
$$B^{(2k)} = \frac{z^2}{1-z^2} B^{(2k-1)}(z),$$

with initial condition  $B^{(1)}(z) = z/(1-z)$ . Also,

$$B^{(2k+1)}(z) = [B^{(2)}(z)]^k B^{(1)}(z),$$
  

$$B^{(2k)}(z) = [B^{(2)}(z)]^k.$$

**Proof.** Note that  $\mathcal{B}^{(1)}\cong \operatorname{SeQ}_{\geq 1}(\mathcal{Z})$ , so  $B^{(1)}(z)=z/(1-z)$ . As shown in Theorem 1.7, any odd composition in  $\mathcal{A}$  of length greater than one can be decomposed as an even composition in  $\mathcal{A}$  concatenated with an arbitrary summand. Symbolically,  $\mathcal{B}^{(2k+1)}\cong\operatorname{SeQ}_{>1}(\mathcal{Z})\mathcal{B}^{(2k)}$ , hence

$$B^{(2k+1)}(z) = \frac{z}{1-z}B^{(2k)}(z).$$

Secondly, any even composition in  $\mathcal{A}$  can be decomposed as an odd composition in  $\mathcal{A}$  concatenated with pairs of units, in each pair one unit remains in the penultimate part, and the other in the last one—see Figure 1.5.

Therefore  $\mathcal{B}^{(2k)}\cong \operatorname{Seq}_{>1}(\mathcal{Z}^2)\mathcal{B}^{(2k-1)}$ , that is,

$$B^{(2k)}(z) = \frac{z^2}{1 - z^2} B^{(2k-1)}(z).$$

You can verify that  $B^{(2)}(z) = z^3/((1-z)(1-z^2))$ . Substituting the second recurrence into the first and iterating, we obtain

$$B^{(2k+1)}(z) = \frac{z}{1-z} \cdot \frac{z^2}{1-z^2} B^{(2k-1)}(z)$$

$$= B^{(2)}(z) B^{(2k-1)}(z)$$

$$= \left[ B^{(2)}(z) \right]^2 B^{(2k-3)}(z)$$

$$= \cdots$$

$$= \left[ B^{(2)}(z) \right]^j B^{(2k-2j+1)}(z).$$

Taking j = k in the last expression,

$$B^{(2k+1)}(z) = [B^{(2)}(z)]^k B^{(1)}(z).$$

Similarly,

$$B^{(2k)}(z) = \frac{z^2}{1 - z^2} B^{(2k-1)}(z)$$

$$= \frac{z^2}{1 - z^2} \left[ B^{(2)}(z) \right]^{k-1} B^{(1)}(z)$$

$$= \left[ B^{(2)}(z) \right]^{k-1} B^{(2)}(z)$$

$$= \left[ B^{(2)}(z) \right]^k.$$

**Theorem 2.7** (Generating function). For  $k \ge 1$ , the g.f.  $B^{(k)}(z)$  has the expression

$$B^{(k)}(z) = \frac{z^k}{(1-z)^k} \cdot \frac{z^{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor}}{(1+z)^{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor}} = \frac{z^{\lfloor 3k/2 \rfloor}}{(1-z)^k (1+z)^{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor}}.$$
 (2.5)

**Proof.** The proof for the formula of  $B^{(k)}(z)$  will be done by induction on k. The case k=1 is true. If we assume that the formula is true for some k, we have two cases to consider:

 $\diamond$  If  $k = 2\ell$  for some  $\ell > 0$ ,

$$B^{(k+1)}(z) = B^{(2\ell+1)}(z)$$

$$= \frac{z}{1-z} B^{(2\ell)}(z)$$

$$= \frac{z^{\lfloor 3k/2 \rfloor + 1}}{(1-z)^{k+1} (1+z)^{\ell}}$$

$$= \frac{z^{\lfloor \frac{3(k+1)}{2} \rfloor}}{(1-z)^{k+1} (1+z)^{\lfloor \frac{k+1}{2} \rfloor}}.$$

 $\diamond$  Similarly, if  $k = 2\ell + 1$ ,

$$B^{(k+1)}(z) = B^{(2\ell+2)}(z)$$

$$= \frac{z^2}{1 - z^2} B^{(2\ell+1)}(z)$$

$$= \frac{z^{\lfloor 3k/2 \rfloor + 2}}{(1 - z)^{k+1} (1 + z)^{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor + 1}}$$

$$= \frac{z^{\lfloor \frac{3(k+1)}{2} \rfloor}}{(1 - z)^{k+1} (1 + z)^{\lfloor \frac{k+1}{2} \rfloor}}.$$

#### Example 2.8. Note that by Lemma 2.6

$$\sum_{k>0} B^{(2k+1)}(z) = B^{(1)}(z) + B^{(2)}(z) \sum_{k>0} B^{(2k+1)}(z).$$

Therefore,

$$\sum_{k>0} B^{(2k+1)}(z) = \frac{B^{(1)}(z)}{1 - B^{(2)}(z)} = \frac{\frac{z}{1-z}}{1 - \frac{z}{1-z}\frac{z^2}{1-z^2}} = \frac{z - z^3}{1 - z - z^2} = A_o(z),$$

where  $A_o(z)$  is the generating function from Theorem 1.7, as expected. Similarly,  $\sum_{k\geq 1} B^{(2k)}(z) = A_e(z)$ . What has been done in this section is independent of what is proven in the said theorem, so this result could be considered as an alternative proof.

Corollary 2.9 (Second recurrence). For  $n, k \ge 0$  the following linear recurrence relation holds

$$b_n^{(k)} = \begin{cases} 0, & \textit{if } n < \lfloor 3k/2 \rfloor, \textit{or if } n = 0, \\ 1, & \textit{if } n = \lfloor 3k/2 \rfloor \textit{ and } n \neq 0, \\ \sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor 3k/2 \rfloor} \sum_{i=0}^{i} \binom{k}{j} \binom{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor}{i-j} (-1)^{j+1} b_{n-i}^{(k)}, & \textit{if } n > \lfloor 3k/2 \rfloor. \end{cases}$$

**Proof.** By the Cauchy product of series, the denominator of  $B^{(k)}(z)$  is

$$(1-z)^{k}(1+z)^{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor} = \left[ \sum_{i=0}^{k} \binom{k}{i} (-1)^{i} z^{i} \right] \left[ \sum_{i=0}^{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor} \binom{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor}{i} z^{i} \right]$$
$$= \sum_{i=0}^{k+\lfloor k/2 \rfloor} \sum_{j=0}^{i} \binom{k}{j} \binom{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor}{i-j} (-1)^{j} z^{i}$$
$$= \sum_{i=0}^{\lfloor 3k/2 \rfloor} \sum_{j=0}^{i} \binom{k}{j} \binom{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor}{i-j} (-1)^{j} z^{i}.$$

By Theorem 0.1,  $b_n^{(k)}$  satisfies the recurrence relation

$$\sum_{i=0}^{\lfloor 3k/2\rfloor} \sum_{j=0}^i \binom{k}{j} \binom{\lfloor k/2\rfloor}{i-j} (-1)^j b_{n-i}^{(k)} = 0,$$

and solving for the term  $b_n^{(k)}$  yields the desired equality.

Now we find a closed formula for  $b_n^{(k)}$ .

Theorem 2.10 (Closed formula). For  $n, k \ge 1$ ,  $b_n^{(k)}$  is

$$b_n^{(k)} = \sum_{i=|k/2|}^{n-k} {n-i-1 \choose k-1} {i-1 \choose \lfloor k/2 \rfloor - 1} (-1)^{i+\lfloor k/2 \rfloor}.$$
 (2.6)

*Proof.* We can use the well-known identity—cf. [29, §1.5, Eq. 1.5.5]—

$$\frac{1}{(1-z)^k} = \sum_{n>0} \binom{n+k-1}{k-1} z^n$$

for nonnegative k. Therefore,

$$B^{(k)}(z) = z^{k+\lfloor k/2 \rfloor} \frac{1}{(1-z)^k} \cdot \frac{1}{(1+z)^{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor}}$$

$$= z^{k+\lfloor k/2 \rfloor} \left( \sum_{n \ge 0} \binom{n+k-1}{k-1} z^n \right) \left( \sum_{n \ge 0} \binom{n+\lfloor k/2 \rfloor - 1}{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor - 1} (-1)^n z^n \right)$$

$$= z^{k+\lfloor k/2 \rfloor} \sum_{n \ge 0} \sum_{i=0}^n \binom{n-i+k-1}{k-1} \binom{i+\lfloor k/2 \rfloor - 1}{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor - 1} (-1)^i z^n$$

$$= \sum_{n \ge 0} \sum_{i=0}^{n-k-\lfloor k/2 \rfloor} \binom{n-i-\lfloor k/2 \rfloor - 1}{k-1} \binom{i+\lfloor k/2 \rfloor - 1}{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor - 1} (-1)^i z^n$$

$$= \sum_{n \ge 0} \sum_{i=\lfloor k/2 \rfloor}^{n-k} \binom{n-i-1}{k-1} \binom{i-1}{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor - 1} (-1)^{i+\lfloor k/2 \rfloor} z^n.$$

The term  $\binom{i-1}{\lfloor k/2\rfloor-1}(-1)^{i+\lfloor k/2\rfloor}$  can also be expressed in terms of the generalized binomial coefficient  $\binom{-\lfloor k/2\rfloor}{-i}$ . However, for practical purposes, we will leave the expression in terms of positive entries.

Adding  $b_n^{(k)}$  over  $k \geq 1$  we get an identity—probably new—for the Fibonacci numbers.

**Corollary 2.11 (Wow!).** *For*  $n \ge 1$ , *the* n-th Fibonacci number  $f_n$  is

$$f_n = \sum_{k=1}^{\left\lfloor \frac{2n+1}{3} \right\rfloor} \sum_{i=\lfloor k/2 \rfloor}^{n-k} {n-i-1 \choose k-1} {i-1 \choose \lfloor k/2 \rfloor - 1} (-1)^{i+\lfloor k/2 \rfloor}.$$

We could have just added over  $k \ge 1$  in the double sum, but the values are null after  $k = \left\lfloor \frac{2n+1}{3} \right\rfloor$  since that is the maximum number of parts one can use to form an Arndt composition<sup>1</sup>.

Alternatively, the expression for  $b_n^{(k)}$  may appear unwieldy, but its asymptotic formula is simpler.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>The maximum number of parts is reached when we use the composition  $n=2+1+2+1+\cdots$ . If  $n=3\ell$  for  $\ell \geq 1$  such number is  $2\ell$ . In other cases, the maximum is  $2\ell+1$ . We can simplify this maximum as  $\left\lfloor \frac{2n+1}{3} \right\rfloor$ .

Theorem 2.12 (Asymptotic formula). For every  $k \ge 1$ ,

$$b_n^{(k)} \sim \frac{n^{k-1}}{2^{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor} (k-1)!}.$$
  $(n \to \infty)$ 

**Proof.** The dominant root of the denominator in (2.5) is  $z_1 = 1$ , and its multiplicity is k. Plugging this into the formulas of Theorem 0.2 yields the desired result.

Now, the reader might wonder: is there not a more *elegant* way to express  $b_n^{(k)}$ ? We will address this issue as well. To do so, we will employ the algorithms of Zeilberger and Petkovšek<sup>†</sup>, which are explained in the book [22] and implemented in Appendix A.4. They are highly useful, since the first, under certain conditions, allows us to find a recursion not necessarily linear for a sum like  $b_n^{(k)}$ , and from there, Petkovšek's algorithm enables us to decide whether or not this sequence has a hypergeometric form, which basically means it can be expressed as a product of factorials or exponential terms.

So, first, we implement Zeilberger's algorithm with the expression found for  $b_n^{(k)}$  to prove the following corollary.

Corollary 2.13 (Third recurrence). For  $n, k \ge 0$ , it is satisfied the nonlinear recurrence

$$b_{n}^{(k)} = \begin{cases} 0, & \textit{if } n = 0, \textit{or if } n = 1 \textit{ and } k \neq 1, \\ 1, & \textit{if } n = \lfloor 3k/2 \rfloor \textit{ and } n \geq 1, \\ \frac{1}{n - \lfloor 3k/2 \rfloor} \left( (n-2)b_{n-2}^{(k)} + \left\lfloor \frac{k+1}{2} \right\rfloor b_{n-1}^{(k)} \right), & \textit{if } n \neq \lfloor 3k/2 \rfloor \textit{ and } n \geq 2. \end{cases}$$

**Proof.** Let F(n, k|i) be the *i*-th term in the sum of (2.6),

$$F(n,k|i) = \binom{n-i-1}{k-1} \binom{i-1}{\lfloor k/2 \rfloor - 1} (-1)^{i+\lfloor k/2 \rfloor},$$

and G(n, k|i) defined as

$$G(n, k|i) = \frac{(n-i)(\lfloor k/2 \rfloor - i)(k-1)}{(n-k-i+1)(n-k-i+2)} F(n, k|i).$$

Then

$$-nF(n,k|i) + (\lfloor k/2 \rfloor - k) F(n+1,k|i) + (n-k-\lfloor k/2 \rfloor + 2) F(n+2,k|i)$$
  
=  $G(n,k|i+1) - G(n,k|i)$ .

Summing over all i, the right-hand part cancels out, and we obtain

$$-nb_n^{(k)} + (|k/2| - k)b_{n+1}^{(k)} + (n-k-|k/2| + 2)b_{n+2}^{(k)} = 0,$$

which is equivalent to

$$(n-2)b_{n-2}^{(k)} + \left| \frac{k+1}{2} \right| b_{n-1}^{(k)} + (\lfloor 3k/2 \rfloor - n)b_n^{(k)} = 0.$$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup>Marko Petkovšek passed away in March of this year; we extend our condolences to his family, and I am grateful for having had access to the free version of his algorithm.

Subsequently, Petkovšek's algorithm can be employed to demonstrate that, indeed, there is no hypergeometric form for  $b_n^{(k)}$ . In other words, the expression (2.6) is the best that can be obtained for  $b_n^{(k)}$ . In any case, asking ourselves this question was not in vain, as it led us to Corollary 2.13, leaving us with the third recurrence to calculate this sequence.

Finally, to conclude this section we mention that during this research, it was discovered that the sequence  $b_n^{(k)}$  matches with the described in *OEIS* A354787. This sequence counts the number of reduced anti-palindromic compositions of n with length k, explored in [2]. They are defined below.

**Definition 2.14 (Anti-palindromic compositions).** A composition  $(x_1, \ldots, x_k)$  is called *anti*palindromic if satisfies  $x_i \neq x_{k-i+1}$  for all  $i \neq \frac{k+1}{2}$ .

This definition may result in equivalent compositions by flipping any pair  $x_i$  and  $x_{k-i+1}$ . Therefore, to avoid double counting, it is defined a reduced anti-palindromic composition as the one that satisfies  $x_i > x_{k-i+1}$  for all  $i < \frac{k+1}{2}$ .

For example, all of these are equivalent anti-palindromic compositions

$$(3,8,6,5,2), (2,8,6,5,3), (3,5,6,8,2), (2,5,6,8,3),$$

but the representative would be (3, 8, 6, 5, 2), the only reduced anti-palindromic composition.

Once we define the reduced version of this object, the connection between Arndt compositions and reduced anti-palindromic compositions is immediate, as in both cases, we are comparing pairs of summands, the first greater than the other. In the case of Arndt compositions, the pairs of summands are ordered consecutively, and in the case of reduced anti-palindromic compositions, they are ordered at each side of the composition.

For example, the representation of (3, 8, 6, 5, 2) as an Arndt composition would be (3, 2, 8, 5, 6). To go from one to the other is straightforward; we take each pair of summands at the sides and reorder them to be adjacent in an Arndt composition. When the length of the reduced antipalindromic composition is odd, the summand in the middle—the one that does not need to be compared to another—becomes the last in the Arndt composition.

The bijection between both sets is simple, but if formality is desired, we proceed as follows.

**Theorem 2.15.** The number of Arndt compositions of n with k summands equals the number of reduced anti-palindromic compositions of n with k summands.

**Proof.** Consider  $\pi$  defined as

$$\pi(i) = \begin{cases} \frac{i+1}{2}, & \text{if } i \equiv 1 \pmod{2} \text{ and } 1 \leq i \leq k, \\ k - \frac{i}{2} + 1, & \text{if } i \equiv 0 \pmod{2} \text{ and } 1 \leq i \leq k. \end{cases}$$

 $\pi$  is a permutation on  $\{1,\ldots,k\}$ . To see this, note that in the first case of  $\pi$ , the elements are mapped to positive numbers less than or equal to  $\lceil k/2 \rceil$ . In the extreme case  $i=1, \pi(1)=1$ . When k is odd,  $\pi(k) = \frac{k+1}{2} \le \lceil k/2 \rceil$ , and when k is even,  $\pi(k-1) = \frac{k}{2} \le \lceil k/2 \rceil$ . This portion of the function is increasing, so elements are not repeated. Similarly, in the second case of  $\pi$ , all elements are mapped to numbers greater than  $\lceil k/2 \rceil$  and less than or equal to k. For this reason,  $\pi(i) = \pi(j)$  implies i = j, because both cases of  $\pi$  are exclusive. Thus,  $\pi$  is one-to-one.

To prove that  $\pi$  is onto, it suffices to verify that has a right inverse  $\mu = \pi^{-1}$  given by

$$\mu(i) = \begin{cases} 2i - 1, & \text{if } 1 \le i \le \lceil k/2 \rceil, \\ 2(k - i + 1), & \text{if } \lceil k/2 \rceil < i \le k. \end{cases}$$

So, given a reduced anti-palindromic composition  $(y_1, y_2, \ldots, y_k)$ , we obtain its corresponding Arndt composition by taking  $(y_{\pi(1)}, y_{\pi(2)}, \ldots, y_{\pi(k)})$ ; and vice versa, given an Arndt composition  $(x_1, x_2, \ldots, x_k)$ , we obtain its reduced anti-palindromic composition through  $(x_{\mu(1)}, x_{\mu(2)}, \ldots, x_{\mu(k)})$ . To check this, note that the condition  $y_i > y_{k-i+1}$  becomes  $y_{\pi(2i-1)} > y_{\pi(2i)}$ ; and that  $x_{2i-1} > x_{2i}$  becomes  $x_{\mu(i)} > x_{\mu(k-i+1)}$ .

This result is very important, as, with the exception of what is detailed in Section 2.5, the discovered statistics also apply to reduced anti-palindromic compositions.

#### 2.2. Size of the Last Summand

To count those Arndt compositions according to the size of the last summand, we introduce a new class.

**Definition 2.16.** Let  $\mathcal{C}^{(k)} \subset \mathcal{A}$  be the combinatorial class of Arndt compositions whose last summand is k, and  $c_n^{(k)}$  its counting sequence. Again, we split it into those of even and odd length with the classes  $\mathcal{C}_e^{(k)}$  and  $\mathcal{C}_o^{(k)}$ , respectively.

Fortunately, this time  $c_n^{(k)}$  has a simpler formula.

**Theorem 2.17** (Generating function). For  $k \geq 1$ , the generating function associated with  $C^{(k)}$  is

$$C^{(k)}(z) = z^k + z^{2k+1} + (z^{k+2} + z^{2k+1})F(z),$$

where  $F(z) = z/(1-z-z^2)$ . Therefore,

$$c_n^{(k)} = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } n = k \text{ and } k > 0, \\ f_{n-k-2}, & \text{if } k + 2 \leq n \leq 2k \text{ and } k > 0, \\ f_{k-1} + 1, & \text{if } n = 2k + 1 \text{ and } k > 0, \\ f_{n-k-2} + f_{n-2k-1}, & \text{if } n > 2k + 1 \text{ and } k > 0, \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

**Proof.** Every composition in  $C^{(k)}$  can be decomposed according to the parity of its length as follows:

1. If the length of the composition is even, it can be decomposed as the concatenation of any even composition of length greater than two, a part of size at least k+1, and a part of size k. Symbolically,

$$\mathcal{C}_e^{(k)} \cong \mathcal{A}_e \operatorname{Seq}_{>k+1}(\mathcal{Z})\mathcal{Z}^k + \operatorname{Seq}_{>k+1}(\mathcal{Z})\mathcal{Z}^k.$$

Therefore,

$$C_e^{(k)}(z) = (A_e(z) + 1) \frac{z^{k+1}}{1-z} z^k$$

$$= z^{2k} A_o(z) = z^{2k+1} (1 + F(z)).$$

2. If the composition length is odd and greater than 1—, it can be decomposed as a concatenation of any even composition and a part of size k. Symbolically,

$$C_o^{(k)} \cong A_e Z^k + Z^k$$
.

Then,

$$C_o^{(k)}(z) = z^k (1 + A_e(z))$$
  
=  $z^k (1 + z^2 F(z))$ .

Since  $C_e^{(k)}(z) + C_o^{(k)}(z)$ ,

$$C^{(k)}(z) = z^k + z^{2k+1} + (z^{k+2} + z^{2k+1}) F(z)$$
  
=  $z^k + z^{2k+1} + \sum_{n \ge k+2} f_{n-k-2} z^n + \sum_{n \ge 2k+1} (f_{n-k-2} + f_{n-2k-1}) z^n.$ 

By grouping the summands we obtain the given formula for k > 1,

$$C^{(k)}(z) = z^k + (f_{k-1} + 1)z^{2k+1} + \sum_{n=k+2}^{2k} f_{n-k-2}z^n + \sum_{n\geq 2k+1} (f_{n-k-2} + f_{n-2k-1})z^n.$$

The case k = 1 is similar.

Note that after  $n \ge 2k + 3$ ,  $c_n^{(k)} = c_{n-1}^{(k)} + c_{n-2}^{(k)}$ —see Table B.4.

**Example 2.18.** For  $n \ge 6$ , there are  $f_{n-4} + f_{n-5} = f_{n-3}$  Arndt compositions whose last summand is 2.

**Example 2.19.** The first terms of  $C^{(3)}(z)$  are

$$C^{(3)}(z) = z^3 + z^6 + 2z^7 + 3z^8 + 4z^9 + 7z^{10} + O(z^{11}).$$

The term  $7z^{10}$  shows that  $c_{10}^{(3)}=7$ , i.e. out of the 55 Arndt compositions of 10, seven of them have last part 3—see Figure 2.2.

Corollary 2.20 (Restricted size of last part). The number of Arndt compositions whose last summand is at most k is

$$c_n^{(\leq k)} = \begin{cases} f_n, & \text{if } 0 \leq n < k \text{ and } k > 0, \\ f_n - f_{n-k}, & \text{if } k \leq n < k + 2 \text{ and } k > 0, \\ f_n - f_{n-k-1}, & \text{if } k + 2 \leq n < 2k + 2 \text{ and } k > 0, \\ f_n - f_{n-k-1} - f_{n-2k-2}, & \text{if } 2k + 2 \leq n \text{ and } k > 0, \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

The number of those whose last summand is at least k is

$$c_n^{(\geq k)} = \begin{cases} f_{n-k+1}, & \textit{if } k-1 \leq n < k+1 \textit{ and } k > 0, \\ f_{n-k}, & \textit{if } k+1 \leq n < 2k \textit{ and } k > 0, \\ f_{n-k} + f_{n-2k}, & \textit{if } 2k \leq n \textit{ and } k > 0, \\ 0, & \textit{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

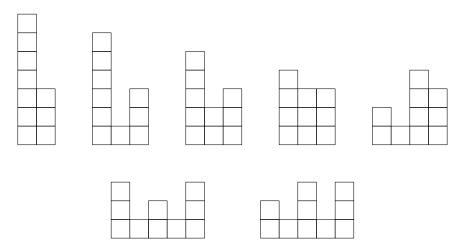


Figure 2.2. Compositions in  $A_{10}$  with last part 3.

**Proof.** For  $k \geq 1$ , the generating function for  $C^{(\leq k)}(z)$  is

$$C^{(\leq k)}(z) = \sum_{j=1}^{k} C^{(j)}(z) = (1 - z^k + z^{k+2} - z^{2k+2}) F(z).$$

Once again, expanding the sums and grouping all the summands yield the cases for the formula. Similarly, for  $C^{(\geq k)}(z)$ ,

$$C^{(\geq k)}(z) = \sum_{j\geq k} C^{(j)}(z) = (z^{k-1} - z^{k+1} + z^{2k}) F(z).$$

The sequences above are listed in Tables B.5 and B.6.

**Example 2.21.** By Theorem 2.17, for  $n \ge 4$  there are  $2f_{n-3}$  Arndt compositions whose last summand is 1, and by Corollary 2.20 there exist  $f_{n-2} + f_{n-4}$  Arndt compositions whose last part is greater than 1. This was pointed out in Corollary 2.2 of [11, §2].

Theorem 2.22 (Bivariate generating function). The bivariate generating function for C is

$$\begin{split} C(z,u) &= \sum_{k \geq 1} C^{(k)}(z) u^k \\ &= \frac{u(1-z)z(1+z)(1-z+z^2-uz^2)}{(1-z-z^2)\left(1-uz\right)\left(1-uz^2\right)} \\ &= \frac{uz-uz^2-u^2z^3+uz^4-uz^5+u^2z^5}{1-z-uz-z^2+2uz^3+u^2z^3+uz^4-u^2z^4-u^2z^5}. \end{split}$$

 $\textit{Therefore, for } n \geq 6 \textit{ and } k \geq 3 \textit{, } c_n^{(k)} = c_{n-1}^{(k)} + c_{n-1}^{(k-1)} + c_{n-2}^{(k)} - 2c_{n-3}^{(k-1)} - c_{n-3}^{(k-2)} - c_{n-4}^{(k-1)} + c_{n-4}^{(k-2)} + c_{n-5}^{(k-2)}.$ 

From here, we can study the distribution of this parameter.

**Theorem 2.23** (Mean and variance). For n > 0, the expected value of the last part of an Arndt composition of size n is

$$2\frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n} - \frac{1 + (-1)^n}{2f_n} - 1 \quad \sim \sqrt{5}.$$
  $(n \to \infty)$ 

The variance is

$$-\left(2\frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n}\right)^2 + 2\left(1 + (-1)^n\right)\frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n^2} + 6\frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n} - \left(\frac{1 + (-1)^n}{2f_n}\right)^2 - \frac{n+11+(n-1)(-1)^n}{2f_n} + 4 \sim 1 + \sqrt{5}. \qquad (n \to \infty)$$

**Proof.** For  $n \ge 1$  we have

$$|z^n| \frac{\partial}{\partial u} C(z, u) \Big|_{u=1} = |z^n| \left( \frac{2-z}{1-z-z^2} - \frac{1/2}{1-z} - \frac{1/2}{1+z} - 1 \right)$$

$$= 2f_{n+1} - f_n - \frac{1}{2} (1 + (-1)^n).$$

Also,

$$\begin{split} \left[z^{n}\right] \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial u^{2}} C(z,u) \bigg|_{u=1} &= \left[z^{n}\right] \left(\frac{6z}{1-z-z^{2}} - \frac{1/2}{(1-z)^{2}} - \frac{1/2}{(1+z)^{2}} - \frac{7/2}{1-z} + \frac{5/2}{1+z} + 2\right) \\ &= 6f_{n} - \frac{1}{2}(n+1)(1+(-1)^{n}) - \frac{7}{2} + \frac{5}{2}(-1)^{n} \\ &= 6f_{n} - \frac{1}{2}\left(n+8+(-1)^{n}(n-4)\right). \end{split}$$

Theorem 0.3 yields the result.

It is worth noting that the term  $2f_{n+1} - f_n - \frac{1}{2}(1 + (-1)^n)$  coincides with the sequence *OEIS* **A014217**, i.e. the sum of the last parts of all Arndt compositions of size n is

$$\sum_{k=1}^{n} k c_n^{(k)} = \left\lfloor \left( \frac{1 + \sqrt{5}}{2} \right)^n \right\rfloor,\,$$

thus providing a new combinatorial interpretation of it. This time the  $CV \sim \frac{\sqrt{1+\sqrt{5}}}{\sqrt{5}} \approx 0.804\,496$  as  $n \to \infty$ , i.e. the sizes of the last parts tends to be dispersed.

Finally, we also have an asymptotic formula for  $c_n^{(k)}$ .

Theorem 2.24 (Asymptotic formula). For  $k \ge 1$ ,

$$c_n^{(k)} \sim \frac{\varphi^{k-1} + 1}{\varphi^2 + 1} \varphi^{n-2k},$$
  $(n \to \infty)$ 

where  $\varphi = \frac{1+\sqrt{5}}{2}$  is the golden ratio.

**Proof.**  $C^{(k)}(z)$  has two poles, at  $z_1=\varphi^{-1}$  and  $z_2=-\varphi$ , each of multiplicity one. According to Theorem 0.2, when  $n\to\infty$ ,  $c_n^{(k)}$  is asymptotically  $(\varphi^{-1})^{-n}=\varphi^n$  times a constant, given by

$$\lim_{z \to z_1} \left( 1 - \frac{z}{z_1} \right) C^{(k)}(z) = \frac{\varphi^{k-1} + 1}{\varphi^2 + 1} \varphi^{-2k}.$$

### 2.3. Size of the First Summand

Analogously, to count the size of the first part, we introduce the sequence  $d_n^{(k)}$  as the number of Arndt compositions of size n whose first part is k, and  $\mathcal{D}^{(k)}$  as its combinatorial class.

**Theorem 2.25 (Generating function).** For  $k \ge 1$ , the generating function  $D^{(k)}(z)$  is

$$D^{(k)}(z) = (z^{k-1} - z^{2k-1} - z^{2k}) F(z).$$

Therefore,

$$d_n^{(k)} = \begin{cases} f_{n-k+1}, & \text{if } k-1 \leq n < 2k-1 \text{ and } k > 0, \\ f_k, & \text{if } n = 2k-1 \text{ and } k > 0, \\ f_{n-k+1} - f_{n-2k+1} - f_{n-2k}, & \text{if } 2k \leq n \text{ and } k > 0, \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

**Proof.** If k > 1, every composition in  $\mathcal{D}_e^{(k)}$  of length greater than two can be decomposed into a pair of summands whose first part is k, its second part is less than k, along with any composition in  $\mathcal{A}_e$ . Every composition in  $\mathcal{D}_o^{(k)}$  of length greater than one can be decomposed into the same pair of summands, along with any composition in  $\mathcal{A}_o$ . Therefore,

$$D_e^{(k)}(z) = z^k \frac{z - z^k}{1 - z} (1 + A_e(z)), \qquad D_o^{(k)}(z) = z^k + z^k \frac{z - z^k}{1 - z} A_o(z).$$

Hence,

$$D^{(k)}(z) = D_e^{(k)}(z) + D_o^{(k)}(z) = (z^{k-1} - z^{2k-1} - z^{2k}) F(z).$$

From here onwards, the calculations are quite similar to those in Section 2.2, so details are ommitted.

Recurrence relation. From  $n \ge 2k+2$ ,  $d_n^{(k)} = d_{n-1}^{(k)} + d_{n-2}^{(k)}$ —see Tables B.7, B.8 and B.9.

Restricted size of first part. For  $k \ge 1$ ,

$$D^{(\leq k)}(z) = \frac{z - z^2 - z^{k+1} + z^{2k+2}}{1 - 2z + z^3} \quad \text{and} \quad D^{(\geq k)}(z) = \frac{z^k - z^{2k}}{1 - 2z + z^3}.$$

Hence, the number of Arndt compositions whose first summand is at most k is

$$d_n^{(\leq k)} = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } n = 1 \text{ and } k > 0, \\ f_n, & \text{if } 2 \leq n < k+1 \text{ and } k \geq 2, \\ f_n - f_{n-k+2} + 1, & \text{if } k+1 \leq n < 2k+2 \text{ and } k > 0, \\ f_n - f_{n-k+2} + f_{n-2k+1}, & \text{if } 2k+2 \leq n \text{ and } k > 0, \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

The number of those whose first summand is at least k is

$$d_n^{(\geq k)} = \begin{cases} f_{n-k+3} - 1, & \text{if } k \leq n < 2k \text{ and } k > 0, \\ f_{n-k+3} - f_{n-2k+3}, & \text{if } 2k \leq n \text{ and } k > 0, \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Bivariate generating function. The bivariate generating function for  $\mathcal{D}$  is

$$D(z,u) = \sum_{k\geq 1} D^{(k)}(z)u^k$$

$$= \frac{uz(1-z-z^2+uz^3)}{(1-z-z^2)(1-uz)(1-uz^2)}$$

$$= \frac{uz-uz^2-uz^3+u^2z^4}{1-z-uz-z^2+2uz^3+u^2z^3+uz^4-u^2z^4-u^2z^5}$$

Therefore, for  $n \geq 5$  and  $k \geq 3$ ,  $d_n^{(k)} = d_{n-1}^{(k)} + d_{n-1}^{(k-1)} + d_{n-2}^{(k)} - 2d_{n-3}^{(k-1)} - d_{n-3}^{(k-2)} - d_{n-4}^{(k-1)} + d_{n-4}^{(k-2)} + d_{n-5}^{(k-2)}$ .

Asymptotic formula. For  $k \geq 1$ ,

$$d_n^{(k)} \sim \frac{\varphi^{k+1} - \varphi - 1}{\varphi^2 + 1} \varphi^{n-2k+1}. \qquad (n \to \infty)$$

Mean and variance. For n > 0, the expected value of the first part of an Arndt composition of size n is

$$2\frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n} - \frac{1}{4f_n} \left(2n + 7 + (-1)^n\right) + 1 \quad \sim 2 + \sqrt{5}.$$
  $(n \to \infty)$ 

The variance is

$$-\left(2\frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n}\right)^2 + \frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n^2}\left(2n+7+(-1)^n\right) + 6\frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n} - \left(\frac{2n+7+(-1)^n}{4f_n}\right)^2 - \frac{6n^2+30n+55+(-1)^n(2n-7)}{8f_n} + 6 \sim 3+\sqrt{5}. \qquad (n\to\infty)$$

The CV is asymptotically  $\frac{\sqrt{3+\sqrt{5}}}{2+\sqrt{5}} \approx 0.540\,182$ . The cumulative sequence matches<sup>2</sup> with OEIS A129696.

$$\sum_{k=1}^{n} k d_n^{(k)} = \left[ z^n \right] \frac{\partial}{\partial u} D(z, u) \bigg|_{u=1} = 2f_{n+1} + f_n - \frac{1}{4} \left( 2n + 7 + (-1)^n \right) = f_{n+3} - \lfloor n/2 \rfloor - 2.$$

Also,

$$[z^n] \frac{\partial^2}{\partial u^2} D(z, u) \bigg|_{u=1} = 8f_{n+1} + 6f_n - \frac{1}{8} \left( 6n^2 + 34n + 69 + (-1)^n (2n - 5) \right).$$

## 2.4. Size of the Largest and Smallest Summands

To classify Arndt compositions based on the size of the largest and smallest summands, we can leverage some of the results obtained in Chapter 1. First, we need to find the generating function  $G^{(k)}(z)$  for those Arndt compositions that use parts from the set  $\{1,\ldots,k\}$  and the function  $H^{(k)}(z)$  for those that use parts from  $\{k,k+1,\ldots\}$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>See Emeric Deutsch entry.

For the first one, we will construct a function  $M_G^{(k)}(z)$  analogous to  $M^{(\geq 1)}(z)$  from Lemma 1.5, but this time we have to restrict the parts. The function  $M_G^{(k)}(z)$  corresponds to the g.f. of those Arndt compositions that use two summands and, in addition, have parts less than or equal to a positive k. In this case, each pair of summands consists of a first summand less than or equal to k and a second summand smaller than the first. Then,

$$M_G^{(k)}(z) = \sum_{j=1}^k z^j \left(\sum_{i=1}^j z^i\right) = \sum_{j=1}^k z^j \frac{z-z^j}{1-z} = \frac{z^2(1-z^k)(z-z^k)}{(1-z)^2(1+z)}.$$

Analogously to Theorem 1.7, the generating function for Arndt compositions whose parts are restricted to  $\{1, \ldots, k\}$  is obtained from the functional system

$$\begin{split} G_e^{(k)}(z) &= \frac{M_G^{(k)}(z)}{1 - M_G^{(k)}(z)}, \qquad G_o^{(k)}(z) = \left(1 + G_e^{(k)}(z)\right) \frac{z - z^{k+1}}{1 - z}, \\ G^{(k)}(z) &= G_e^{(k)}(z) + G_o^{(k)}(z), \end{split}$$

whose solution is

$$G^{(k)}(z) = \frac{z - z^{k+1}}{1 - z - z^2 + z^{k+1}}.$$

From this function, we have the following result.

**Theorem 2.26.** The g.f.  $L^{(k)}(z)$  for the number of Arndt compositions whose largest summand is  $k \geq 1$ , is given by

$$L^{(k)}(z) = G^{(k)}(z) - G^{(k-1)}(z) = \frac{z^k (1+z)(1-z)^2}{(1-z-z^2+z^k)(1-z-z^2+z^{k+1})}.$$

**Proof.** This idea comes from [23, Ch. 6]. In Problem 13, they count the number of compositions whose largest summand is k by constructing analogous functions to G and L. The subtraction makes sense because once we take all Arndt compositions of some integer n with parts at most k and then subtract those whose parts are at most k-1, those that survive have parts at most k but at least one summand of size exactly k.

Similarly, to discriminate by the smallest summand, we construct the function  $M_H^{(k)}(z)$ . Each pair of summands has a second summand of size at least k, and a first summand larger than the second. Therefore,

$$M_H^{(k)}(z) = \sum_{j \ge k} \left( \sum_{i=j+1}^{\infty} z^i \right) z^j = \sum_{j \ge k} \frac{z^{j+1}}{1-z} z^j = \frac{z^{2k+1}}{(1-z)^2 (1+z)}.$$

The functional system is

$$\begin{split} H_e^{(k)}(z) &= \frac{M_H^{(k)}(z)}{1 - M_H^{(k)}(z)}, \qquad H_o^{(k)}(z) = \left(1 + H_e^{(k)}(z)\right) \frac{z^k}{1 - z}, \\ H^{(k)}(z) &= H_e^{(k)}(z) + H_o^{(k)}(z), \end{split}$$

and the solution

$$H^{(k)}(z) = \frac{z^k - z^{k+2} + z^{2k+1}}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3 - z^{2k+1}}.$$

**Theorem 2.27.** The g.f.  $S^{(k)}(z)$  for the number of Arndt compositions whose smallest summand is  $k \geq 1$ , is given by

$$S^{(k)}(z) = H^{(k)}(z) - H^{(k+1)}(z) = \frac{z^k (1+z)(1-z)^2 (1-z-z^2+z^3+z^{k+1}-z^{k+3}+z^{2k+2})}{(1-z-z^2+z^3-z^{2k+1})(1-z-z^2+z^3-z^{2k+3})}.$$

When studying the statistics in the previous sections, the abundance of results relied heavily on the ease of finding the roots of the denominators of the generating functions. However, this is not the case, and we can barely conclude the recurrence relation derived from each denominator. Nevertheless, in the author's view, this statistic is equally valuable as all the others.

**Example 2.28.** The first terms of  $L^{(4)}(z)$  are

$$L^{(4)}(z) = z^4 + z^5 + 2z^6 + 4z^7 + 6z^8 + 10z^9 + 16z^{10} + O(z^{11}).$$

Out of the 21 Arndt compositions of 8, six of them have 4 as the largest summand—see Figure 2.3. Both sequences are listed in Tables B.10 and B.12.

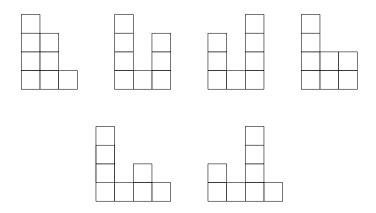


FIGURE 2.3. Compositions in  $A_8$  whose largest summand is 4.

### 2.5. Interior Lattice Points and Semiperimeter

To finish our study on statistics, we will classify Arndt compositions based on the number of interior points and the semiperimeter of the associated bar graphs for each composition.

This section is motivated by the work done in [17] and [15], where they count, respectively, the number of interior points in bar graphs of compositions and Catalan words.

We define a point to be interior to a bar graph when it is adjacent to four different cells of the bar graph; otherwise, we say it is a boundary point. On the other hand, the perimeter of a bar graph is always even, making it simpler to count the semiperimeter—the half of the perimeter—so as not to unnecessarily increase the number of times we differentiate the generating function to obtain each coefficient.

Let int(x) be the number of interior points of the associated bar graph for x and sp(x) be its semiperimeter. For example, int(5365437) = 15 and sp(5365437) = 19—see Figure 2.4.

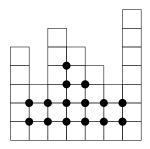


FIGURE 2.4. Interior points of  $5365437 \in A_{33}$ .

Let  $A^{(k)}(z,p,q)$  be the generating function of Arndt compositions whose last part is k; as usual, the variable z tracks the size of the composition and p and q track the semiperimeter and the number of interior points, respectively. Again, we separate  $\mathcal{A}$  into  $\mathcal{A}_o$  and  $\mathcal{A}_e$ .

$$\begin{split} A_o^{(k)}(z,p,q) &= \sum_{x \in \mathcal{C}_o^{(k)}} z^{|x|} p^{\mathrm{sp}(x)} q^{\mathrm{int}(x)}, \qquad A_e^{(k)}(z,p,q) = \sum_{x \in \mathcal{C}_e^{(k)}} z^{|x|} p^{\mathrm{sp}(x)} q^{\mathrm{int}(x)}, \\ A^{(k)}(z,p,q) &= A_o^{(k)}(z,p,q) + A_e^{(k)}(z,p,q) = \sum_{x \in \mathcal{C}^{(k)}} z^{|x|} p^{\mathrm{sp}(x)} q^{\mathrm{int}(x)}. \end{split}$$

For  $k \ge 1$ , we separate both functions according to the cases that can occur in the last summand. For the case of odd compositions, the last summand can be only one—in the case of having only one summand—and the semiperimeter is one less than the number of cells; there are no interior points. When there is more than one summand, the last summand can be greater than or equal to, or less than the penultimate one. If the former occurs, the number of interior points increases by one less than the size of the penultimate summand, and the semiperimeter increases by one more than the difference between the last and penultimate summands—see Figure 2.5.

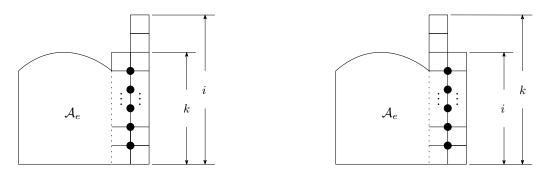


FIGURE 2.5. Cases for interior points and semiperimeter decomposition.

If, on the other hand, the last summand is smaller, the semiperimeter only increases by one unit, and the number of interior points does it by one less than the size of the last summand. This translates into the equation (2.7).

When the composition is odd, the last summand must always be smaller; hence, equation (2.8) is derived.

$$A_o^{(k)}(z, p, q) = z^k p^{k+1} + z^k \sum_{i=1}^k A_e^{(i)}(z, p, q) p^{k-i+1} q^{i-1} + z^k p q^{k-1} \sum_{i>k} A_e^{(i)}(z, p, q), \qquad (2.7)$$

$$A_e^{(k)}(z, p, q) = z^k p q^{k-1} \sum_{i>k} A_o^{(i)}(z, p, q).$$
(2.8)

Define  $A(z,p,q|v):=\sum_{k\geq 1}A^{(k)}(z,p,q)v^k$ , similarly for  $A_o(z,p,q|v)$  and  $A_e(z,p,q|v)$ . By multiplying (2.7) by  $v^k$  and summing over  $k\geq 1$  we obtain

$$A_o(z, p, q|v) = \frac{p^2vz}{1 - pvz} + \frac{p}{q} \sum_{k>1} \sum_{i=1}^k A_e^{(i)}(z, p, q) p^{k-i} q^i z^k v^k + \frac{p}{q} \sum_{k>1} \sum_{i>k} A_e^{(i)}(z, p, q) q^k v^k z^k.$$

Note that  $\sum_{i>k}A_e^{(i)}(z,p,q)=A_e(z,p,q|1)-\sum_{i=1}^kA_e^{(i)}(z,p,q)$ , then

$$A_o(z, p, q|v) = \frac{p^2 vz}{1 - pvz} + \frac{p}{q} \sum_{k \ge 1} \sum_{i=1}^k A_e^{(i)}(z, p, q) p^{k-i} q^i z^k v^k$$
$$+ \frac{p}{q} \left( \frac{qvz}{1 - qvz} A_e(z, p, q|1) - \sum_{k \ge 1} \sum_{i=1}^k A_e^{(i)}(z, p, q) q^k v^k z^k \right).$$

Using Cauchy product for series we can simplify these sums to

$$A_{o}(z, p, q|v) = \frac{p^{2}vz}{1 - pvz} + \frac{p}{q} \left( \sum_{k \geq 1} A_{e}^{(k)}(z, p, q) q^{k} v^{k} z^{k} \right) \left( \sum_{k \geq 0} p^{k} v^{k} z^{k} \right)$$

$$+ \frac{p}{q} \left( \frac{qvz}{1 - qvz} A_{e}(z, p, q|1) - \left( \sum_{k \geq 1} A_{e}^{(k)}(z, p, q) q^{k} v^{k} z^{k} \right) \left( \sum_{k \geq 0} q^{k} v^{k} z^{k} \right) \right)$$

$$= \frac{p^{2}vz}{1 - pvz} + \frac{p}{q} A_{e}(z, p, q|qvz) \frac{1}{1 - pvz}$$

$$+ \frac{p}{q} \left( \frac{qvz}{1 - qvz} A_{e}(z, p, q|1) - A_{e}(z, p, q|qvz) \frac{1}{1 - qvz} \right)$$

$$= \frac{p^{2}vz}{1 - pvz} + \frac{pvz}{1 - qvz} A_{e}(z, p, q|1) + \frac{p}{q} \left( \frac{1}{1 - pvz} - \frac{1}{1 - qvz} \right) A_{e}(z, p, q|qvz).$$
(2.9)

Analogously, by multiplying (2.8) by  $v^k$  and adding over  $k \ge 1$  we get

$$A_e(z, p, q|v) = \frac{pvz}{1 - qvz} A_o(z, p, q|1) - \frac{p}{q(1 - qvz)} A_o(z, p, q|qvz).$$
 (2.10)

Let |z|, |p|, |q|, |v| < 1. By iterating<sup>3</sup> equations (2.9) and (2.10) infinitely many times, we obtain

$$\begin{split} A_{e}(z,p,q|v) &= -\sum_{n\geq 1} \frac{p^{2n+1}(q-p)^{n-1}q^{(n-1)^{2}}v^{n}z^{n(n+1)}}{\left(\prod_{k=1}^{n-1}1-q^{2k}vz^{2k}\right)\left(\prod_{k=1}^{n}(1-q^{2k-1}vz^{2k-1})(1-pq^{2k-1}vz^{2k})\right)} \\ &+ \sum_{n\geq 1} \frac{p^{2n-1}(q-p)^{n-1}q^{(n-1)^{2}}v^{n}z^{n(n+1)-1}}{\left(\prod_{k=1}^{n}1-q^{2k-1}vz^{2k-1}\right)\left(\prod_{k=1}^{n-1}(1-pq^{2k-1}vz^{2k})(1-q^{2k}vz^{2k})\right)} A_{o}(z,p,q|1) \end{split}$$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Do not worry! You can check this using the code provided in Appendix A.5.

$$-\sum_{n\geq 1} \frac{p^{2n}(q-p)^{n-1}q^{(n-1)^2}v^nz^{n(n+1)}}{\left(\prod_{k=1}^{n-1}1-pq^{2k-1}vz^{2k}\right)\left(\prod_{k=1}^{n}(1-q^{2k-1}vz^{2k-1})(1-q^{2k}vz^{2k})\right)} A_e(z,p,q|1),$$

$$A_o(z,p,q|v) = \sum_{n\geq 1} \frac{p^{2n}(q-p)^{n-1}q^{(n-1)(n-2)}v^nz^{n^2}}{\left(\prod_{k=1}^{n}1-pq^{2k-2}vz^{2k-1}\right)\left(\prod_{k=1}^{n-1}(1-q^{2k-1}vz^{2k-1})(1-q^{2k}vz^{2k})\right)}$$

$$-\sum_{n\geq 1} \frac{p^{2n}(q-p)^nq^{n(n-1)}v^{n+1}z^{n(n+2)}}{\prod_{k=1}^{n}(1-pq^{2k-2}vz^{2k-1})(1-q^{2k}vz^{2k-1})(1-q^{2k}vz^{2k})} A_o(z,p,q|1)$$

$$+\sum_{n\geq 1} \frac{p^{2n-1}(q-p)^{n-1}q^{(n-1)(n-2)}v^nz^{n^2}}{\left(\prod_{k=1}^{n}1-q^{2k-1}vz^{2k-1}\right)\left(\prod_{k=1}^{n-1}(1-pq^{2k-2}vz^{2k-1})(1-q^{2k}vz^{2k})\right)} A_e(z,p,q|1).$$

$$(2.12)$$

The denominators in the sums can be expressed in terms of the q-Pochhammer symbol. Taking  $v \to 1^-$  and recalling that  $A_o(z, p, q|1) = A_o(z, p, q)$  and  $A_e(z, p, q|1) = A_e(z, p, q)$ , we have the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.29** (Fer). The g.f.s for the number of interior points and the semiperimeter of Arndt compositions are given by the formulas<sup>4</sup>

$$A_{e}(z,p,q) = \frac{\det \begin{bmatrix} \alpha_{1} & \beta_{1} \\ \alpha_{2} & 1+\beta_{2} \end{bmatrix}(z,p,q)}{\det \begin{bmatrix} \beta_{1} & 1+\gamma_{1} \\ 1+\beta_{2} & \gamma_{2} \end{bmatrix}(z,p,q)}, \qquad A_{o}(z,p,q) = \frac{\det \begin{bmatrix} \alpha_{1} & 1+\gamma_{1} \\ \alpha_{2} & \gamma_{2} \end{bmatrix}(z,p,q)}{\det \begin{bmatrix} \beta_{1} & 1+\gamma_{1} \\ 1+\beta_{2} & \gamma_{2} \end{bmatrix}(z,p,q)},$$

$$A(z,p,q) = A_{e}(z,p,q) + A_{o}(z,p,q) = \frac{\det \begin{bmatrix} \alpha_{1} & 1+\beta_{1}+\gamma_{1} \\ \alpha_{2} & 1+\beta_{2}+\gamma_{2} \end{bmatrix}(z,p,q)}{\det \begin{bmatrix} \beta_{1} & 1+\gamma_{1} \\ \alpha_{2} & 1+\beta_{2} + \gamma_{2} \end{bmatrix}(z,p,q)},$$

where  $\det \begin{bmatrix} f_1 & f_2 \\ f_3 & f_4 \end{bmatrix}(z, p, q)$  stands for  $\det \begin{pmatrix} f_1(z, p, q) & f_2(z, p, q) \\ f_3(z, p, q) & f_4(z, p, q) \end{pmatrix}$  and  $\alpha_1, \beta_1, \gamma_1, \alpha_2, \beta_2, \gamma_2$  are the functions

$$\alpha_{1}(z,p,q) = \sum_{n\geq 1} \frac{p^{2n+1}(q-p)^{n-1}q^{(n-1)^{2}}z^{n(n+1)}}{(q^{2}z^{2};q^{2}z^{2})_{n-1}(qz,pqz^{2};q^{2}z^{2})_{n}}, \quad \alpha_{2}(z,p,q) = \sum_{n\geq 1} \frac{p^{2n}(q-p)^{n-1}q^{(n-1)(n-2)}z^{n^{2}}}{(pz;q^{2}z^{2})_{n}(qz;qz)_{2n-2}},$$

$$\beta_{1}(z,p,q) = \sum_{n\geq 1} \frac{p^{2n-1}(q-p)^{n-1}q^{(n-1)^{2}}z^{n(n+1)-1}}{(q^{2}z^{2},pqz^{2};q^{2}z^{2})_{n-1}(qz;q^{2}z^{2})_{n}}, \quad \beta_{2}(z,p,q) = \sum_{n\geq 1} \frac{p^{2n}(q-p)^{n}q^{n(n-1)}z^{n(n+2)}}{(pz;q^{2}z^{2})_{n}(qz;qz)_{2n}},$$

$$\gamma_{1}(z,p,q) = \sum_{n\geq 1} \frac{p^{2n}(q-p)^{n-1}q^{(n-1)^{2}}z^{n(n+1)}}{(pqz^{2};q^{2}z^{2})_{n-1}(qz;qz)_{2n}}, \quad \gamma_{2}(z,p,q) = \sum_{n\geq 1} \frac{p^{2n-1}(q-p)^{n-1}q^{(n-1)(n-2)}z^{n^{2}}}{(qz;q^{2}z^{2})_{n}(pz,q^{2}z^{2};q^{2}z^{2})_{n-1}}.$$

Although these expressions may seem initially challenging to handle—there would not even be a possibility of obtaining a closed formula for the counting sequences—there is a lot of informa-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>This theorem is named after Fernanda Villamil. It was developed during the time she was taking a night course in Literary Writing at the Central University in Bogotá. I used to wait for her a few blocks away at the Library of Jorge Tadeo Lozano University, then accompany her to catch the bus. It was there that this theorem was conceived. I hold a special affection for this period, as it symbolizes the mutual support we have cultivated in our relationship. I love you to the moon and back, sweetheart.

tion we can derive from them, including the cumulative generating functions and therefore the mean and variance. But first of all, let us look some examples and observations.

**Example 2.30.** The first terms of A(z, p, q) are<sup>5</sup>

$$\begin{split} A(z,p,q) &= p^2 z + p^3 z^2 + 2 p^4 z^3 + 3 p^5 z^4 + \left(4 p^6 + p^5 q\right) z^5 + \left(6 p^7 + 2 p^6 q\right) z^6 \\ &+ \left(9 p^8 + 2 p^7 q + 2 p^6 q^2\right) z^7 + \left(13 p^9 + 3 p^8 q + 5 p^7 q^2\right) z^8 \\ &+ \left(19 p^{10} + 5 p^9 q + 8 p^8 q^2 + 2 p^7 q^3\right) z^9 \\ &+ \left(28 p^{11} + 7 p^{10} q + 14 p^9 q^2 + 5 p^8 q^3 + p^7 q^4\right) z^{10} + O\left(z^{11}\right) \end{split}$$

The term  $5p^8q^3z^{10}$  indicates that there are 5 Arndt compositions of size 10, with a semiperimeter of 8 and 3 interior points. All of them are shown in Figure 2.6. Also, see Tables B.14 and B.17.

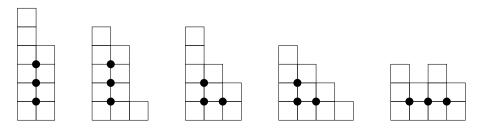


FIGURE 2.6. Bar graphs in  $A_{10}$  with 3 interior points, and semiperimeter of 8.

Note that the multidegree i+j of each term  $p^iq^j$  is always one more than the degree in the corresponding variable z; there is no term that does not satisfy this condition. This is not a coincidence, it is the result of Pick's theorem.

**Theorem 2.31 (Pick).** The area of any—not necessarily convex—simple polygon  $Q \subseteq \mathbb{R}^2$  with integral vertices is given by

$$A(Q) = I + \frac{B}{2} - 1,$$

where I and B are respectively the number of integral points in the interior and the boundary of Q.

**Proof.** Pick's theorem is one of many consequences of Euler's characteristic equation. See all the details in  $[1, Ch. 13]^{\dagger}$ .

In the particular case of bar graphs, the perimeter coincides with the number of points on the boundary. Therefore, the sum of the number of interior points with the semiperimeter always exceeds by one the area of each composition, which is simply its size.

In this way, it becomes interesting to study the cumulative sequences. If  $i_n^{(k)}$  denotes the number of Arndt compositions of size n with k interior points, and  $s_n^{(k)}$  the number of those with semiperimeter k, we should have

$$\sum_{x \in A_n} \operatorname{area}(x) = \sum_{x \in A_n} \operatorname{int}(x) + \sum_{x \in A_n} \operatorname{sp}(x) - \sum_{x \in A_n} 1,$$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>See how to manipulate these expressions in Appendix A.6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup>We deeply regret the passing of Mr. Aigner in October of this year. We extend our condolences to his family. His legacy as a mathematician and communicator will endure in our community.

$$nf_n = \sum_{k \ge 0} ki_n^{(k)} + \sum_{m \ge 0} ms_n^{(m)} - f_n.$$
(2.13)

This can be verified from the respective generating functions. Although the expressions in Theorem 2.29 may seem unwieldy, we could find the first two moments, as by differentiating and evaluating respectively at q=1 or p=1, a large portion of the sums cancel out. In this way, we have calculated the generating functions for the total number of interior points and the total semiperimeter for all Arndt compositions of a certain size n.

**Theorem 2.32** (Cumulative g.f.s). The generating function of the total number of interior points in all Arndt compositions of size n is given by

$$\sum_{n>1} \sum_{k>0} k i_n^{(k)} z^n = \left. \frac{\partial}{\partial q} A(z, 1, q) \right|_{q=1} = \frac{z^5 \left( 1 + z^2 - z^4 - z^6 + z^7 \right)}{(1 - z^3)(1 - z^4)(1 - z - z^2)^2}, \tag{2.14}$$

and the g.f. for the total semiperimeter is

$$\sum_{n\geq 1} \sum_{k\geq 0} k s_n^{(k)} z^n = \left. \frac{\partial}{\partial p} A(z, p, 1) \right|_{p=1} = \frac{z \left( 2 - z - 2z^3 - 2z^4 + z^5 - z^6 + 2z^7 + z^{10} - z^{11} \right)}{(1 - z^3)(1 - z^4)(1 - z - z^2)^2}.$$
(2.15)

These functions satisfy

$$zF'(z) = \frac{\partial}{\partial q}A(z,1,q)\bigg|_{q=1} + \frac{\partial}{\partial p}A(z,p,1)\bigg|_{p=1} - F(z),$$

which is equivalent to equation (2.13). On the other hand, if we expand the function (2.14) into partial fractions, we obtain the formula for the total number of interior points of compositions in  $A_n$  for  $n \ge 2$ .

$$\sum_{k\geq 0} k i_n^{(k)} = [z^n] \left( -3 + z + \frac{1}{12(-1+z)^2} - \frac{3}{8(-1+z)} + \frac{1}{8(1+z)} + \frac{7+z}{100(1+z^2)} \right)$$

$$+ \frac{-49 + 82z}{10(-1+z+z^2)^2} + \frac{-733 + 724z}{100(-1+z+z^2)} - \frac{1}{12(1+z+z^2)} \right)$$

$$= \frac{2(115n - 247)f_n - (130n - 243)f_{n+1}}{100} + \frac{n}{12} + \frac{11}{24} + \frac{(-1)^n}{8}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{100} \left( 7\cos\left(\frac{n\pi}{2}\right) + \sin\left(\frac{n\pi}{2}\right) \right) - \frac{1}{6\sqrt{3}}\sin\left(\frac{2\pi(n+1)}{3}\right)$$

$$\sim \frac{-65 + 33\sqrt{5}}{100} n\varphi^n.$$

$$(n \to \infty)$$

The asymptotic formula can also be deduced from Theorem 0.2. We could do the same on (2.15) to find the cumulative sequence of the semiperimeter, but by using the equation (2.13), we save ourselves all those calculations.

$$\sum_{m\geq 0} m s_n^{(m)} = (n+1) f_n - \sum_{k=0}^n k i_n^{(k)}$$

$$= \frac{(-130n + 594)f_n + (130n - 243)f_{n+1}}{100} - \frac{n}{12} - \frac{11}{24} - \frac{(-1)^n}{8}$$

$$- \frac{1}{100} \left( 7\cos\left(\frac{n\pi}{2}\right) + \sin\left(\frac{n\pi}{2}\right) \right) + \frac{1}{6\sqrt{3}}\sin\left(\frac{2\pi(n+1)}{3}\right) \qquad (2.17)$$

$$\sim \frac{13\left(5 - \sqrt{5}\right)}{100}n\varphi^n. \qquad (n \to \infty)$$

From here, we can also deduce the mean and variance for both sequences, for which we will need the second derivative of each g.f. However, on this occasion, we prefer to calculate the terms that are significant, since the partial fractions of these are extensive. In the case of interior points,

$$\begin{split} \frac{\partial^2}{\partial q^2} A(z,1,q) \bigg|_{q=1} &= \frac{-1127 + 1825z}{10 \left(1-z-z^2\right)^3} + \frac{288803 - 322647z}{1100 \left(1-z-z^2\right)^2} + \frac{-25128754 + 18156363z}{121000 \left(1-z-z^2\right)} \\ &+ 58 - 18z + 4z^2 + \frac{1}{240 \left(1-z\right)^5} - \frac{1}{288 \left(1-z\right)^4} + \frac{61}{360 \left(1-z\right)^3} \\ &+ \frac{19}{1728 \left(1-z\right)^2} - \frac{14183}{57600 \left(1-z\right)} - \frac{1}{192 \left(1+z\right)^3} + \frac{23}{128 \left(1+z\right)^2} \\ &+ \frac{49}{2304 \left(1+z\right)} + \frac{221 + 28z}{1000 \left(1+z^2\right)^2} + \frac{-1879 - 119z}{2000 \left(1+z^2\right)} + \frac{-2 + z}{72 \left(1-z+z^2\right)} \\ &- \frac{8 + 3z}{36 \left(1+z+z^2\right)^2} + \frac{5 \left(13 - 3z\right)}{108 \left(1+z+z^2\right)} + \frac{2 \left(96 + 7z + 58z^2 - 46z^3\right)}{3025 \left(1+z+z^2+z^3+z^4\right)}. \end{split}$$

The significant terms only come from the first three summands, since the roots of the denominators of the other terms are all roots of unity. By using expressions (2.1) and (2.2), and simplifying with aim of (2.3) and (2.4), the n-th term of the above expression is

For the variance of the semiperimeter, we could do the same, but again, it is not worth it. It can also be deduced from the formula we obtain for the variance of the interior points because, in fact, they are the same.

**Theorem 2.33 (Mean and Variance).** For  $n \geq 3$ , the mean for the number of interior points in Arndt compositions is

$$\frac{243 - 130n}{100} \cdot \frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n} + \frac{115n - 247}{50} + O\left(n\varphi^{-n}\right) \sim \frac{33 - 13\sqrt{5}}{20}n, \qquad (n \to \infty)$$

the mean for the semiperimeter is

$$\frac{130n - 243}{100} \cdot \frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n} + \frac{-65n + 297}{50} + O\left(n\varphi^{-n}\right) \sim \frac{13\left(-1 + \sqrt{5}\right)}{20}n, \qquad (n \to \infty)$$

and the variance for both parameters is

$$-\left(\frac{130n-243}{100}\cdot\frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n}\right)^2 + \frac{511225n^2 + 1664300n - 9495194}{302500}\cdot\frac{f_{n+1}}{f_n}$$

$$+\frac{1022450n^2 - 15171310n + 38495207}{605000} + O\left(n^4 \varphi^{-n}\right) \sim \frac{65009\sqrt{5} - 141335}{11000}n. \quad (n \to \infty)$$

**Proof.** The mean of both parameters is deduced from Theorem 0.3 and equations (2.16) and (2.17). Similarly, the variance of the interior points from (2.18). We only need to answer, why is it the same for the semiperimeter?

To do this, let us abuse the notation a bit from the mentioned theorem. Every time we calculate the variance of either parameter for a fixed n, this n can be taken as a constant. Therefore, by Pick's theorem, we have V(sp) = V(n+1-int). Variance is preserved when adding constants, SO

$$\mathbb{V}(\mathsf{sp}) = \mathbb{V}(-\mathsf{int}) = (-1)^2 \mathbb{V}(\mathsf{int}) = \mathbb{V}(\mathsf{int}).$$

The CV asymptotically approaches zero, i.e. both parameters tend to cluster around their respective means.

We could have overlooked Pick's theorem and would have obtained the same results; however, it has saved us a lot of work and allows us to understand the relation between both parameters.

Thus, we conclude this chapter of statistics, where our goal was not only to answer significant questions about Arndt compositions but also to invite the reader to go beyond and hopefully, just as they can take away many answers, also leave with more curious questions. We will answer some in the chapter on generalizations, but, as mentioned before, creativity knows no bounds, and there will still be much to explore.

# **Chapter 3**

# **Generalizations of Arndt Compositions**

In this chapter, we will explore some generalizations of Arndt compositions by modifying the constraint of Definition 1.1 and adjusting the proof of Theorem 1.7. The first two have previously been studied by Hopkins and Tangboonduangjit, and we have verified their results.

## 3.1. k-Arndt Compositions

**Definition 3.1.** Let  $\mathcal{A}^{(k)}$  be the class of compositions whose summands satisfy  $x_{2i-1} \geq k + x_{2i}$  for i > 0 and any integer k. These are called k-Arndt compositions.  $\diamondsuit$ 

Under this definition  $\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{A}^{(1)}$ . Note that unlike the statistics we have studied previously, this parameter k is not additive, that is, it is generally not true that the intersection  $\mathcal{A}^{(i)} \cap \mathcal{A}^{(j)}$  is empty for some pair of integers i, j. In fact,  $A^i \supset A^j$  if i < j. Therefore, it is not meaningful to define  $A^{(\geq k)}(z)$ .

**Theorem 3.2.** For k > 0, the generating function of  $A^{(k)}$  corresponds to

$$A^{(k)}(z) = \begin{cases} \frac{z - z^3 + z^{k+2}}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3 - z^{k+2}}, & \text{if } k \ge 0\\ \frac{z + z^2 - z^{-k+3}}{1 - z - 2z^2 + z^{-k+3}}, & \text{if } k < 0. \end{cases}$$

Thus, by Theorem 1.7,

$$a_n^{(k)} = a_{n-1}^{(k)} + a_{n-2}^{(k)} - a_{n-3}^{(k)} + a_{n-k-2}^{(k)}, (3.1)$$

for all n > k + 2 and k > 0. For k < 0 and n > -k + 3,

$$a_n^{(k)} = a_{n-1}^{(k)} + 2a_{n-2}^{(k)} - a_{n+k-3}^{(k)}. (3.2)$$

**Proof.** The proof of this theorem is analogous to Theorem 1.7, we only need to replace the expression of  $M^{(\geq 1)}(z)$  with  $M^{(\geq k)}(z)$  given in formula (1.1).

In [11, §3] and [12, §4], Hopkins and Tangboonduangjit explored this sequence under the restriction  $x_{2i-1} > k + x_{2i}$ , so by substituting k-1 instead of k in the recurrences (3.1) and (3.2), the same formulas are obtained. The reason for choosing our definition in this way is that by doing so, k becomes the smallest difference between each summand, which is more convenient for us. In addition, we have proven the next result, which is equivalent to Corollary 3.3 in the former article—see Table B.20.

Corollary 3.3. For any k, the number of k-Arndt odd compositions in is  $a_{n-1}^{(k)}$ , hence the number of k-Arndt even compositions is  $a_n^{(k)} - a_{n-1}^{(k)}$ .

**Proof.** Similarly, one can prove that the generating functions of  $\mathcal{A}_o^{(k)}$  and  $\mathcal{A}_e^{(k)}$  are, respectively,

$$A_o^{(k)}(z) = \begin{cases} \frac{z - z^3}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3 - z^{k+2}}, & \text{if } k \ge 0\\ \frac{z - z^3}{1 - z - 2z^2 + z^{-k+3}}, & \text{if } k < 0, \end{cases}$$

and

$$A_e^{(k)}(z) = \begin{cases} \frac{z^{k+2}}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3 - z^{k+2}}, & \text{if } k \ge 0\\ \frac{z^2 + z^3 - z^{-k+3}}{1 - z - 2z^2 + z^{-k+3}}, & \text{if } k < 0. \end{cases}$$

Regardless of the sign of k,  $A_o^{(k)}(z) = z + zA^{(k)}(z)$ , hence the number of k-Arndt odd compositions is  $a_{n-1}^{(k)}$  for n > 1. Since  $A_e^{(k)}(z) = A^{(k)}(z) - A_o^{(k)}(z)$ , the number of k-Arndt even compositions is  $a_n^{(k)} - a_{n-1}^{(k)}$ .

### 3.2. On the Absolute Difference Between Pairs of Summands

As of now, this result has not been formally published, but in the talk [10], Hopkins mentions having found a recurrence formula for the case where we are interested in the absolute difference between the summands. That is, now we count in the same case when  $x_{2i-1} - x_{2i} \ge k$  or  $x_{2i-1} - x_{2i} \le -k$  for k > 0. What we present next aligns with what they observed.

**Theorem 3.4.** Let  $\mathcal{R}^{(k)}$  the class of compositions whose summands satisfy  $|x_{2i-1} - x_{2i}| \ge k$  for any integer k. Its generating function is

$$R^{(k)}(z) = egin{cases} rac{z-z^3+2z^{k+2}}{1-z-z^2+z^3-2z^{k+2}}, & ext{if } k>0 ext{,} \ rac{z}{1-2z}, & ext{if } k\leq 0. \end{cases}$$

from where  $r_n^{(k)} = r_{n-1}^{(k)} + r_{n-2}^{(k)} - r_{n-3}^{(k)} + 2r_{n-k-2}^{(k)}$  for k > 0 and n > k + 2.

**Proof.** Once again, we need to substitute  $M^{(\geq 1)}(z)$  from Theorem 1.7 with the generating function of compositions with two summands whose absolute difference is k. For k>0, this expression is derived from Lemma 1.4:

$$M_R^{(k)}(z) = \sum_{j \ge k} M^{(j)}(z) + \sum_{j = -\infty}^{-k} M^{(j)}(z) = \frac{2z^{k+2}}{(1-z)(1-z^2)}.$$

Hence,

$$R_e^{(k)}(z) = \frac{M_R^{(k)}(z)}{1 - M_R^{(k)}(z)}$$
 and  $R_o^{(k)}(z) = (1 + R_e^{(k)}(z)) \frac{z}{1 - z}$ ,

giving

$$R^{(k)}(z) = R_e^{(k)}(z) + R_o^{(k)}(z) = \frac{z - z^3 + 2z^{k+2}}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3 - 2z^{k+2}}.$$

The case  $k \leq 0$  is trivial, we would simply obtain the g.f. of all—non-empty—compositions, without any restrictions.

When k = 1, the counting sequence is related to the Tribonacci numbers (*OEIS* A000073). This sequence is defined as  $t_n = t_{n-1} + t_{n-2} + t_{n-3}$  for n > 2 with the initial conditions  $t_0 = t_1 = 0$ and  $t_2 = 1$ . The generating function for Tribonacci numbers is

$$T(z) = \frac{z^2}{1 - z - z^2 - z^3}.$$

On the other hand,

$$R^{(1)}(z) = \frac{z + z^3}{1 - z - z^2 - z^3} = (z^{-1} + z)T(z),$$

hence, the number of compositions of size n in  $\mathcal{R}^{(1)}$  is  $r_n^{(1)} = t_{n+1} + t_{n-1}$  for all  $n \geq 1$ .

This observation is crucial because it serves as a bridge between the research carried out in [10] and [2]. In his talk, Hopkins mentions the same, that these compositions—referred to by him as pairwise Carlitz compositions—are counted by Tribonacci numbers. Meanwhile, Andrews et al. count the number of anti-palindromic compositions of any length with the Tribonacci numbers. This follows from the bijection we provided in Theorem 2.15.

If, on the other hand, the condition were  $|x_{2i-1}-x_{2i}| \leq k$ , we would obtain the generating function

$$\frac{z+z^2-2z^{k+3}}{1-z-2z^2+2z^{k+3}}$$

for all  $k \ge 0$  by proceeding similarly—see Tables B.21 and B.22.

## 3.3. On Multiplying the Restriction by a Constant

We have also been able to determine what happens when either side of the constraint is multiplied by a positive integer—see Tables B.23 and B.24.

**Theorem 3.5.** For  $a, b \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , the g.f. of the sequence that counts those compositions such  $ax_{2i-1} > ax_{2i-1}$  $x_{2i}$  for i > 0, has the expression

$$\frac{z - z^{a+1}}{1 - 2z + z^{a+2}},$$

and the g.f. for those such  $x_{2i-1} > bx_{2i}$  is

$$\frac{z}{1-z-z^{b+1}}.$$

*Proof.* Once more, we are interested solely in the g.f. of the blocks of pairs of summands. They are, respectively,

$$M_a(z) = \sum_{j \ge 1} z^j \left( \sum_{m=1}^{aj-1} z^m \right) = \frac{z \left( z - z^a + z^{a+1} - z^{a+2} \right)}{(1-z)^2 \left( 1 - z^{a+1} \right)},$$

and

$$M_b(z) = \sum_{j \ge 1} \left( \sum_{m \ge bj+1} z^m \right) z^j = \frac{z^{b+2}}{(1-z)(1-z^{b+1})}.$$

The problem of how to involve simultaneous multiplication by constants and the addition of another integer in the inequality remains open. In other words, the counting problem when the restriction is  $ax_{2i-1} \ge bx_{2i} + c$  for  $a, b, c \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ . This introduces some complexity since there are more cases to consider, depending on whether these constants are coprime or not, and the same for the summands.

## 3.4. k-Block Arndt Compositions

Finally, we will present what may be the most natural generalization of Arndt compositions. Perhaps the reader has wondered: What happens when, instead of comparing pairs of summands, we compare triples or quadruples? What happens when we consider k decreasing summands as blocks of Arndt compositions? To address this, we introduce the following definition.

**Definition 3.6.** Let 
$$W^{(k)}$$
 be the class of—non-empty—compositions that satisfy  $x_{ki-k+1} > x_{ki-k+2} > \cdots > x_{ki}$  for  $k \in \mathbb{Z}^+$  and  $i > 0$ . These are called  $k$ -block Arndt compositions.  $\diamondsuit$ 

Finding the generating function is straightforward if we consider that a composition of k decreasing summands is just a partition with k distinct parts, whose g.f. was found in equation (0.2). Thus, we can decompose a k-block Arndt composition as an arbitrary—possibly empty—sequence of partitions with k distinct parts, concatenated at the end with a partition with at most k distinct parts. This last partition would be analogous to the last summand of Arndt compositions, since the restriction of Definition 3.6 may be vacuously satisfied for the last summands. Thus, we have the following theorem—see Table B.25.

**Theorem 3.7.** The g.f. of the number of k-block Arndt compositions is

$$W^{(k)}(z) = \frac{1}{1 - P_{\text{diff}}^{(k)}(z)} \sum_{j=1}^{k} P_{\text{diff}}^{(j)}(z) = \frac{\sum_{j=1}^{k} z^{\binom{j+1}{2}}/(z;z)_{j}}{1 - z^{\binom{k+1}{2}}/(z;z)_{k}}.$$

We conclude the chapter on generalizations. It may be intriguing for another project to explore how these generalized objects can be studied using the same statistics from Chapter 2.

# **Conclusions**

We have extensively studied Arndt compositions, discovering previously unknown results such as recurrence relations, new combinatorial interpretations of Fibonacci numbers, asymptotic estimates, and more. This was made possible thanks to the symbolic method, as several findings are not trivial to obtain through a purely bijective approach.

In [13], a good analogy is given for what one expects to accomplish when studying a sequence: the *tetrahedron* formed by symbolic sums, generating functions, recurrence relations, and asymptotic estimates. This was completed for several of the presented sequences.

The decomposition of this object into blocks of pairs of summands was essential, allowing us not only to provide an alternative proof to that presented by Hopkins and Tangboonduangjit in [11], but also to obtain information on some statistics as in Section 2.4, as well as generalizations in Chapter 3. All of this while keeping in mind the combinatorial properties of the object.

Despite the different approach to the problem, it largely captures the essence of the object's structure. The bijective interpretation of the presented recurrences and identities, especially those in Section 2.1, remains pending. In the document, we have focused merely on proving these relations, but there is still the task of studying them in depth from a computational perspective, such as the time and efficiency required to execute them.

Furthermore, future research could explore the statistics from Chapter 2 to the generalizations in Chapter 3. One that captivates the author's attention is the counting of interior points and semiperimeter in the k-block Arndt compositions. The determinants of Theorem 2.29 are likely to be generalized to those of square matrices of size k. Although this can be approached similarly, the use of Gröbner bases may lead to simpler answers—see [3]. Another problem that may arise from this object is the counting of *peaks* and *valleys* in the corresponding bar graphs, as well as the occurrence of descending or ascending patterns—see [4].

Finally, further inquiries into restrictions on pairs of summands can be pursued; this work may contribute to other related projects.



# **Appendix A**

# **Wolfram Mathematica Algorithms**

To execute these algorithms we recommend having version 12.1 of *Wolfram Mathematica*, or higher. In case you do not have a license, you can run them on the free version of *Wolfram Cloud*. Find the files on the repository https://github.com/dfcheca/Arndt-Compositions.

## A.1. Mean and Variance

Filename: mean-variance-gf.nb

To calculate the mean and variance, you must first define a bivariate generating function. We take as an example the one that counts compositions of n and the number of summands, but you can replace it with any other function.

In[1]:= 
$$A[z_{-}, u_{-}] := \frac{1-z}{1-z-u}$$

In the next entry, the functions for the mean, second moment, and variance are defined.

```
In[2]:= Mn[A\_,n\_]:= \frac{SeriesCoefficient[\partial_u A[z,u]/.u\rightarrow 1,\{z,0,n\}]}{SeriesCoefficient[A[z,1],\{z,0,n\}]};
SecM[A\_,n\_]:= \frac{SeriesCoefficient[\partial_{\{u,2\}}A[z,u]/.u\rightarrow 1,\{z,0,n\}]}{SeriesCoefficient[A[z,1],\{z,0,n\}]} + Mn[A,n]];
Var[A\_,n\_]:= SecM[A,n] - Mn[A,n]^2
```

Now, we compute the mean and variance for the distribution given by A[z,u] in terms of n.

When running these codes for the generating functions in Chapter 2, you may not obtain expressions as fancy as those shown in the document. However, if you use the built-in function DiscreteAsymptotic, you will be able to obtain the asymptotic formulas we have seen. For example, let us find the asymptotic formula for the mean of  $b_n^{(k)}$ .

In[5]:= 
$$B[z_{-}, u_{-}] := \frac{u \ z - u \ z^{3} + u^{2} z^{3}}{1 - z - z^{2} + z^{3} - u^{2} z^{3}};$$
  
Mn[B, n] // FullSimplify

```
Out[5]= Piecewise[\{\{1,n==1\},\{(10*(Sqrt[5]-1)*n\}\}
         +(15*(Sqrt[5]+1)*(1-Sqrt[5])^n*(2*n-5))/((Sqrt[5]+1)^n-(1-Sqrt[5])^n)
          -18*Sqrt[5]+60)/(5*(Sqrt[5]+5)),n>1},
           {0,Inequality[0,LessEqual,n,Less,1]}},Indeterminate]
In[6]:= DiscreteAsymptotic[(10*(Sqrt[5]-1)*n
          +(15*(Sqrt[5]+1)*(1-Sqrt[5])^n*(2*n-5))/((Sqrt[5]+1)^n-(1-Sqrt[5])^n)
           -18*Sqrt[5]+60)/(5*(Sqrt[5]+5)),n→Infinity]//FullSimplify
Out[6]= (-1+\frac{3}{\sqrt{5}})n
```

## A.2. Computing Arndt Compositions

Filename: arndtcompositions.nb

This code was provided by Professor José Luis.

Mathematica has the built-in function IntegerPartitions to generate integer partitions—see [30]—. We construct the function IntegerCompositions to generate integer compositions, which works in a similar manner.

```
In[1]:= IntegerCompositions[n_]:=
        Flatten[Permutations/@IntegerPartitions[n],1];
      IntegerCompositions[n_, {m_}]:=
        Flatten[Permutations/@IntegerPartitions[n, {m}],1]
```

Now, we define the criterion ArndtCondition, which compares each pair of summands and decides whether a composition is of Arndt or not; and the ArndtCompositions function, which generates all Arndt compositions of a given integer.

```
In[2]:= ArndtCondition[X_]:=
        AllTrue[Flatten[Differences/@Partition[X,2]],Negative];
      ArndtCompositions[n_]:=
        Select[IntegerCompositions[n],ArndtCondition];
      ArndtCompositions[n_, {k_}]:=
        Select[IntegerCompositions[n, {k}], ArndtCondition]
```

For example, these are the Arndt compositions of 5.

```
In[3]:= ArndtCompositions[5]
Out[3]= {{5},{4,1},{3,2},{3,1,1},{2,1,2}}
```

And this is the counting sequence.

```
In[4]:= Table[Length[ArndtCompositions[n]], {n,1,20}]
Out[4] = \{1,1,2,3,5,8,13,21,34,55,89,144,233,377,610,987,1597,2584,4181,6765\}
```

## A.3. Bar Graphs

Filename: bargraphs.nb

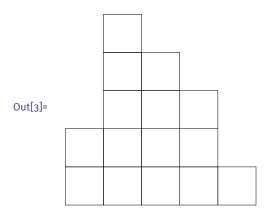
The function CompositionBarGraph displays a bar graph from a composition written as a list.

If you call the function with two arguments, the first one will be the composition to represent, and the second one will be the desired size in printer points per each summand. If you call it with only one argument, the composition will be represented with a default size of 8.

#### In[2]:= CompositionBarGraph[{5,2,6,3,8}]

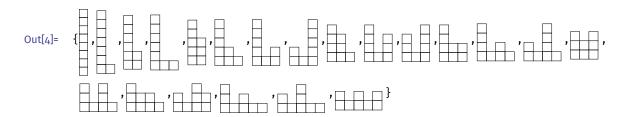


### In[3]:= CompositionBarGraph[{2,5,4,3,1},20]



If you additionally include all the definitions from the arndtcompositions.nb file, you can list all Arndt compositions as bar graphs.

#### In[4]:= CompositionBarGraph/@ArndtCompositions[8]



## A.4. Zeilberger's and Petkovšek's Algorithms

Filename: zeilberger-and-petkovsek.nb

The Zeilberger algorithm can be implemented using the package RISCErgoSum, created by the Research Institute for Symbolic Computation (RISC), available at [21]. This code is passwordprotected and is not allowed for distribution, but simply sending an email to Professor Peter Paule (Peter.Paule@risc.jku.at) will prompt him to promptly and kindly provide the credentials for access.

Once you have downloaded the riscergosum-1.2.2.zip file, execute the following code in Mathematica:

```
In[1]:= $UserBaseDirectory
```

This command will output the directory where you should install the package. In my case, as a Windows user, it has been:

```
Out[1]= C:\Users\Daniel\AppData\Roaming\Mathematica
```

Navigate to this folder and extract the contents of the .zip file.

Now, to download the Petkovšek algorithm—also known as the Hyper algorithm—, go to [28]. There, you will see a list of algorithms; click on the Hyper link. It will redirect you to another page displaying the file's content. Press Ctrl+S (or its equivalent on other operating systems) and save the file as Hyper.m in the same folder above. It is important to save it with this extension for *Mathematica* to recognize it as a package.

If you do not have the desktop version of *Mathematica*, installing these packages may involve more steps, but it is addressed in question 91194 of the *Mathematica Stack Exchange* forum.

To load and verify that you have installed the first package correctly, execute:

```
In[2]:= <<RISC`fastZeil`</pre>
```

Fast Zeilberger Package version 3.61 written by Peter Paule, Markus Schorn, and Axel Riese Copyright Research Institute for Symbolic Computation (RISC), Johannes Kepler University, Linz, Austria

To load the second package:

```
In[3]:= <<Hyper`;</pre>
        ?Hyper
```

```
Hyper[eqn, y[n]] finds at least one hypergeometric solution of the homogeneous equation eqn over the field of rational numbers Q (provided any such solution exists). Hyper[eqn, y[n], Solutions -> All] finds a generating set (not necessarily linearly independent) for the space of solutions generated by hypergeometric terms over Q. Hyper[eqn, y[n], Quadratics -> True] finds solutions over quadratic extensions of Q. Solutions y[n] are given by their rational representations y[n+1]/y[n].

Warning: The worst-case time complexity of Hyper is exponential in the degrees of the leading and trailing coefficients of eqn.
```

Let us prove Corollary 2.13. We define the term F(n, k|i):

```
In[4]:= F[n_{-},i_{-}]:=

Binomial[n-i-1,k-1] Binomial[i-1,Floor[k/2]-1](-1)<sup>i+Floor[k/2]</sup>
```

Execute Zeilberger's algorithm to find the recurrence formula.

```
 \text{Out}[5] = \begin{tabular}{ll} \textbf{Zb}[\textbf{F}[\textbf{n}, \textbf{i}], \textbf{i}, \textbf{n}] \\ \\ \textbf{Out}[5] = & \{-\text{n F}[\textbf{i}, \textbf{n}] + (-\text{k+Floor}[\frac{\textbf{k}}{2}]) \\ \textbf{F}[\textbf{i}, \textbf{1+n}] + (2-\text{k+n-Floor}[\frac{\textbf{k}}{2}]) \\ \textbf{F}[\textbf{i}, \textbf{2+n}] = & \Delta_{\textbf{i}}[\textbf{F}[\textbf{i}, \textbf{n}] \\ \textbf{R}[\textbf{i}, \textbf{n}]] \} \\ \\ \end{tabular}
```

It is also possible to show the expression R(n, k|i) = G(n, k|i)/F(n, k|i). This how we defined G(n, k|i) seemingly out of thin air.

```
In[6]:= show[R]

Out[6]:= \frac{(-1+k)(-i+n)(-i+Floor[\frac{k}{2}])}{(1-i-k+n)(2-i-k+n)}
```

Finally, we execute Hyper—Petkovšek—algorithm.

```
In[7]:= Hyper[n f[n]+(k-Floor[k/2])f[n+1]+(k+Floor[k/2]-n-2)f[n+2]==0,f[n]]
Out[7]= {}
```

This means there is no hypergeometric solution for  $b_n^{(k)}$ . If we have run these algorithms with a sum that does have a hypergeometric solution, Hyper algorithm should output the solution in the form f[n+1]/f[n]. For example, it is well-known that  $\sum_{i=0}^{n} \binom{n}{i} = 2^n$ , and this can be verified with these algorithms.

```
In[8]:= Zb[Binomial[n,i],i,n]

Out[8]= \{2F[i,n]-F[i,1+n]==\Delta_i[F[i,n]R[i,n]]\}

In[9]:= Hyper[2f[n]-f[n+1]==0,f[n]]

Out[9]= \{2\}
```

# A.5. Iteration of the Equations from Section 2.5

Filename: interior-iteration.nb

We define the recurrences obtained from equations (2.7) and (2.8). We have added the term C to keep track of the constant term.

In[1]:= Ae[-1]=Ae;  
Ao[-1]=Ao;  
Ae[*i\_Integer*?NonNegative][*z\_*,*p\_*,*q\_*,*v\_*]:=
$$\frac{p \ v \ z}{1-q \ v \ z}$$
Ao[*z*,*p*,*q*,1]- $\frac{p}{q(1-q \ v \ z)}$ Ao[*i*-1][*z*,*p*,*q*,*q \ v \ z*]  
Ao[*i\_Integer*?NonNegative][*z\_*,*p\_*,*q\_*,*v\_*]:= $\frac{p^2 \ v \ z}{1-p \ v \ z}$ C+ $\frac{p \ v \ z}{1-q \ v \ z}$ Ae[*z*,*p*,*q*,1]+ $\frac{p}{q}(\frac{1}{1-p \ v \ z} - \frac{1}{1-q \ v \ z})$ Ae[*i*-1][*z*,*p*,*q*,*q \ v \ z*];

If you enter 1 in the first argument, it will iterate the equations for the first time, and so on.

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{In[2]:=} \quad & \text{Ae[1][z,p,q,v]//Expand} \\ &\text{Out[2]:=} \quad & -\frac{\text{C } p^3 \text{ v } z^2}{(1\text{-q } \text{ v } z) \text{ (1-p } q \text{ v } z^2)} - \frac{p^2 \text{ v } z^2 \text{ Ae[z,p,q,1]}}{(1\text{-q } \text{ v } z) \text{ (1-q^2 } \text{ v } z^2)} - \frac{p^2 \text{ Ae[z,p,q,q^2 } \text{ v } z^2]}{(1\text{-q } \text{ v } z) \text{ (1-p } q \text{ v } z^2)} + \frac{p^2 \text{ Ae[z,p,q,q^2 } \text{ v } z^2]}{q^2 \text{ (1-q } \text{ v } z) \text{ (1-p } q \text{ v } z^2)} + \frac{p \text{ v } z \text{ Ao[z,p,q,1]}}{1\text{-q } \text{ v } z} \\ &\text{Out[3]:} \quad & \frac{\text{C } p^2 \text{ v } z}{1\text{-p } \text{ v } z} + \frac{p \text{ v } z \text{ Ae[z,p,q,1]}}{1\text{-q } \text{ v } z} + \frac{p^2 \text{ v } z^2 \text{ Ao[z,p,q,1]}}{(1\text{-p } \text{ v } z) \text{ (1-q^2 } \text{ v } z^2)} - \frac{p^2 \text{ v } z^2 \text{ Ao[z,p,q,1]}}{(1\text{-p } \text{ v } z) \text{ (1-q^2 } \text{ v } z^2)} \\ & \frac{p^2 \text{ Ao[z,p,q,q^2 } \text{ v } z^2]}{q^2 \text{ (1-p } \text{ v } z) \text{ (1-q^2 } \text{ v } z^2)} + \frac{p^2 \text{ Ao[z,p,q,q^2 } \text{ v } z^2]}{q^2 \text{ (1-q } \text{ v } z) \text{ (1-q^2 } \text{ v } z^2)} \end{aligned}$$

For each function, we need to find: the constant term, the coefficient of  $A_o(z, p, q|1)$ , and the coefficient of  $A_e(z, p, q|1)$ . So, in total, we need to find 6 coefficients, as the other terms cancel out as we iterate through the functions.

We will demonstrate how to find the constant term of  $A_o(z, p, q|v)$ , and we hope that guides the reader to determine the rest. First, note that every two iterations, the constant term increases, and the powers of z are always odd.

#### In[4]:= Table[Coefficient[Expand[Ao[k][z,p,q,v]],C],{k,0,5}]

$$\frac{p^6 \ v \ z^5}{(1-p \ v \ z) \ (1-q^2 \ v \ z^2) \ (1-q^3 \ v \ z^3) \ (1-q^4 \ v \ z^4) \ (1-p \ q^4 \ v \ z^5)}{p^6 \ v \ z^5} + \frac{p^6 \ v \ z^5}{(1-q \ v \ z) \ (1-q^2 \ v \ z^2) \ (1-q^3 \ v \ z^3) \ (1-q^4 \ v \ z^4) \ (1-p \ q^4 \ v \ z^5)} + \frac{p^4 \ v \ z^3}{(1-p \ v \ z) \ (1-q^2 \ v \ z^3)} + \frac{p^4 \ v \ z^3}{(1-p \ v \ z) \ (1-q^2 \ v \ z^2) \ (1-p \ q^2 \ v \ z^3)} + \frac{p^4 \ v \ z^3}{(1-q \ v \ z) \ (1-q^2 \ v \ z^2) \ (1-p \ q^2 \ v \ z^3)} + \frac{p^4 \ v \ z^5}{(1-q \ v \ z) \ (1-q^2 \ v \ z^2) \ (1-p \ q^2 \ v \ z^3)} + \frac{p^6 \ v \ z^5}{(1-p \ v \ z) \ (1-q^2 \ v \ z^2) \ (1-p \ q^2 \ v \ z^3) \ (1-q^4 \ v \ z^4) \ (1-p \ q^4 \ v \ z^5)} - \frac{p^6 \ v \ z^5}{(1-p \ v \ z) \ (1-q^2 \ v \ z^2) \ (1-q^3 \ v \ z^3) \ (1-q^4 \ v \ z^4) \ (1-p \ q^4 \ v \ z^5)} + \frac{p^6 \ v \ z^5}{(1-q \ v \ z) \ (1-q^2 \ v \ z^2) \ (1-q^3 \ v \ z^3) \ (1-q^4 \ v \ z^4) \ (1-p \ q^4 \ v \ z^5)}}$$

If we factorize any of these, it does not result in anything pleasant. But if we instead group the terms for each power of z, that is where the terms begin to follow a pattern, and we can express the constant coefficient in  $A_o(z, p, q|v)$  as a sum over the powers of z.

In[5]:= Table[Coefficient[Ao[10][z,p,q,v]//Expand,C  $z^{2k+1}$ ]//Factor,{k,0,3}]

$$\left\{ -\frac{p^2\,v}{-1+p\,v\,z}\,,\, -\frac{p^4\,\left(p-q\right)\,v^2\,z}{\left(-1+p\,v\,z\right)\,\left(-1+q\,v\,z\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^2\right)\,\left(-1+p\,q^2\,v\,z^3\right)}\,, \right. \\ Out[5] = \\ \left. -\frac{p^6\,\left(p-q\right)^2\,q^2\,v^3\,z^4}{\left(-1+p\,v\,z\right)\,\left(-1+q\,v\,z\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^2\right)\,\left(-1+p\,q^2\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^3\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^4\,v\,z^4\right)\,\left(-1+p\,q^4\,v\,z^5\right)}\,, \\ \left. -\frac{p^8\,\left(p-q\right)^3\,q^6\,v^4\,z^9}{\left(-1+p\,v\,z\right)\,\left(-1+q\,v\,z\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^2\right)\,\left(-1+p\,q^2\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^3\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^4\,v\,z^4\right)\,\left(-1+p\,q^4\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^5\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^6\,v\,z^6\right)}\,\right\} \right. \\ \left. -\frac{p^8\,\left(p-q\right)^3\,q^6\,v^4\,z^9}{\left(-1+p\,v\,z\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^2\right)\,\left(-1+p\,q^2\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^3\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^4\,v\,z^4\right)\,\left(-1+p\,q^4\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^5\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^6\,v\,z^6\right)}\,\right\} \right. \\ \left. -\frac{p^8\,\left(p-q\right)^3\,q^6\,v^4\,z^9}{\left(-1+p\,v\,z\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^2\right)\,\left(-1+p\,q^2\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^3\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^4\,v\,z^4\right)\,\left(-1+p\,q^4\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^5\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^6\,v\,z^7\right)}\,\right\} \right. \\ \left. -\frac{p^8\,\left(p-q\right)^3\,q^6\,v^4\,z^9}{\left(-1+p^2\,v\,z^2\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^3\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^4\,v\,z^4\right)\,\left(-1+p^4\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^5\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^6\,v\,z^7\right)}\,\right\} \right. \\ \left. -\frac{p^8\,\left(p-q\right)^3\,q^6\,v^4\,z^9}{\left(-1+p^2\,v\,z^2\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^3\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^4\,v\,z^4\right)\,\left(-1+p^4\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^5\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^6\,v\,z^7\right)}\,\right\} \right. \\ \left. -\frac{p^8\,\left(p-q\right)^3\,q^6\,v^4\,z^9}{\left(-1+p^2\,v\,z^2\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^4\,v\,z^4\right)\,\left(-1+p^4\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^5\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^6\,v\,z^7\right)}\,\right\} \right. \\ \left. -\frac{p^8\,\left(p-q\right)^3\,q^6\,v^4\,z^9}{\left(-1+p^2\,v\,z^2\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^4\,v\,z^4\right)\,\left(-1+p^4\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^5\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^6\,v\,z^7\right)}\,\right\} \right. \\ \left. -\frac{p^8\,\left(p-q\right)^3\,q^6\,v^4\,z^9}{\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^2\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^3\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^4\right)\,\left(-1+p^2\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)} \right. \\ \left. -\frac{p^8\,\left(p-q\right)^3\,q^6\,v^4\,z^9}{\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)} \right. \\ \left. -\frac{p^8\,\left(p-q\right)^3\,q^6\,v^4\,z^9}{\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)} \right. \\ \left. -\frac{p^8\,\left(p-q\right)^3\,q^6\,v^4\,z^9}{\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)} \right. \\ \left. -\frac{p^8\,\left(p-q\right)^2\,q^2\,v^2}{\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,z^5\right)\,\left(-1+q^2\,v\,$$

From here we can deduct the powers of each coefficient and start deducing equations (2.11) and (2.12) in a similar manner.

# A.6. Generating Functions for Interior Points and Semiperimeter

Filename: interior-gf.nb

These are the generating functions of Theorem 2.29. The parameter m is the top of each sum.

$$\begin{array}{ll} & \alpha_1[m_-][z_-,p_-,q_-]:= \\ & \sum_{n=1}^{m} \frac{p^{2 \text{ n+1}} \ (q-p)^{n-1} \ q^{(n-1)^2} \ z^{n \ (n+1)}}{\text{QPochhammer}[q^2 \ z^2,q^2 \ z^2,n-1] \ \text{Times@@QPochhammer}[\{q \ z,p \ q \ z^2\},q^2 \ z^2,n]}; \\ & \beta_1[m_-][z_-,p_-,q_-]:= \\ & \sum_{n=1}^{m} \frac{p^{2 \text{ n-1}} \ (q-p)^{n-1} \ q^{(n-1)^2} \ z^{n \ (n+1)-1}}{\text{Times@@QPochhammer}[\{q^2 \ z^2,p \ q \ z^2\},q^2 \ z^2,n-1] \ \text{QPochhammer}[q \ z,q^2 \ z^2,n]}; \\ & \gamma_1[m_-][z_-,p_-,q_-]:= \\ & \sum_{n=1}^{m} \frac{p^{2 \text{ n}} \ (q-p)^{n-1} \ q^{(n-1)^2} \ z^{n \ (n+1)}}{\text{QPochhammer}[p \ q \ z^2,q^2 \ z^2,n-1] \ \text{QPochhammer}[q \ z,q \ z,2 \ n]}; \\ & \alpha_2[m_-][z_-,p_-,q_-]:= \\ & \sum_{n=1}^{m} \frac{p^{2 \text{ n}} \ (q-p)^{n-1} \ q^{(n-1) \ (n-2)} \ z^{n^2}}{\text{QPochhammer}[p \ z,q^2 \ z^2,n] \ \text{QPochhammer}[q \ z,q \ z,2 \ n-2]}; \\ & \beta_2[m_-][z_-,p_-,q_-]:= \end{array}$$

$$\sum_{n=1}^{m} \frac{p^{2 \text{ n}} (q-p)^{n} \ q^{n \text{ (n-1)}} \ z^{n \text{ (n+2)}}}{\text{QPochhammer}[p \ z, q^{2} \ z^{2}, n] \text{ QPochhammer}[q \ z, q \ z, 2 \ n]};$$

$$\gamma_{2}[m_{-}][z_{-}, p_{-}, q_{-}] := \sum_{n=1}^{m} \frac{p^{2 \text{ n-1}} (q-p)^{n-1} \ q^{(n-1) \text{ (n-2)}} \ z^{n^{2}}}{\text{QPochhammer}[q \ z, q^{2} \ z^{2}, n] \text{ Times@@QPochhammer}[\{p \ z, q^{2} \ z^{2}\}, q^{2} \ z^{2}, n-1]};$$

$$A[m_{-}][z_{-}, p_{-}, q_{-}] := \sum_{\text{Det}[\{\{\alpha_{1}, 1+\beta_{1}+\gamma_{1}\}, \{\alpha_{2}, 1+\beta_{2}+\gamma_{2}\}\}]} /. (\#\rightarrow\#[m][z, p, q] \$) / @\{\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}, \gamma_{1}, \alpha_{2}, \beta_{2}, \gamma_{2}\}$$

$$Det[\{\{\beta_{1}, 1+\gamma_{1}\}, \{1+\beta_{2}, \gamma_{2}\}\}] /. (\#\rightarrow\#[m][z, p, q] \$) / @\{\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}, \gamma_{1}, \alpha_{2}, \beta_{2}, \gamma_{2}\}$$

From here, we can find the initial terms of A(z, p, q).

Out[2]= 
$$p^2 z+p^3 z^2+2 p^4 z^3+3 p^5 z^4+(4 p^6+p^5 q) z^5+(6 p^7+2 p^6 q) z^6+(9 p^8+2 p^7 q+2 p^6 q^2) z^7+(13 p^9+3 p^8 q+5 p^7 q^2) z^8+(19 p^{10}+5 p^9 q+8 p^8 q^2+2 p^7 q^3) z^9+(28 p^{11}+7 p^{10} q+14 p^9 q^2+5 p^8 q^3+p^7 q^4) z^{10}$$

Likewise, the derivatives to find the first moments.

In[3]:=  $\partial_q$ FunctionExpand[A[3][z,1,q]]/.q $\rightarrow$ 1//FullSimplify  $\partial_{q,q}$ FunctionExpand[A[3][z,1,q]]/.q $\rightarrow$ 1//Apart

Out[3]= 
$$\frac{z^5 (1+z^2-z^4-z^6+z^7)}{(1+z) (1+z^2) (1+z+z^2) (1-2 z+z^3)^2}$$

Out[4]= 
$$58 - \frac{1}{240} \frac{1}{(-1+z)^5} - \frac{1}{288} \frac{1}{(-1+z)^4} - \frac{61}{360} \frac{19}{(-1+z)^3} + \frac{19}{1728} \frac{14183}{(-1+z)^2} + \frac{157600}{57600} \frac{1}{(-1+z)} - \frac{18}{221+28} \frac{1}{z} - \frac{1879-119}{2000} \frac{1}{z} - \frac$$

# **Appendix B**

# **Matrices**

# **B.1. Number of Summands**

| $n \backslash k$ | 1 | 2 | 3  | 4   | 5   | 6   | 7    | 8    | 9    | 10  | 11  | 12 | 13 |
|------------------|---|---|----|-----|-----|-----|------|------|------|-----|-----|----|----|
| 1                | 1 | 0 | 0  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 2                | 1 | 0 | 0  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 3                | 1 | 1 | 0  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 4                | 1 | 1 | 1  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 5                | 1 | 2 | 2  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 6                | 1 | 2 | 4  | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 7                | 1 | 3 | 6  | 2   | 1   | 0   | 0    | 0    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 8                | 1 | 3 | 9  | 5   | 3   | 0   | 0    | 0    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 9                | 1 | 4 | 12 | 8   | 8   | 1   | 0    | 0    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 10               | 1 | 4 | 16 | 14  | 16  | 3   | 1    | 0    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 11               | 1 | 5 | 20 | 20  | 30  | 9   | 4    | 0    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 12               | 1 | 5 | 25 | 30  | 50  | 19  | 13   | 1    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 13               | 1 | 6 | 30 | 40  | 80  | 39  | 32   | 4    | 1    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 14               | 1 | 6 | 36 | 55  | 120 | 69  | 71   | 14   | 5    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 15               | 1 | 7 | 42 | 70  | 175 | 119 | 140  | 36   | 19   | 1   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 16               | 1 | 7 | 49 | 91  | 245 | 189 | 259  | 85   | 55   | 5   | 1   | 0  | 0  |
| 17               | 1 | 8 | 56 | 112 | 336 | 294 | 448  | 176  | 140  | 20  | 6   | 0  | 0  |
| 18               | 1 | 8 | 64 | 140 | 448 | 434 | 742  | 344  | 316  | 60  | 26  | 1  | 0  |
| 19               | 1 | 9 | 72 | 168 | 588 | 630 | 1176 | 624  | 660  | 160 | 86  | 6  | 1  |
| 20               | 1 | 9 | 81 | 204 | 756 | 882 | 1806 | 1086 | 1284 | 376 | 246 | 27 | 7  |
|                  |   |   |    |     |     |     |      |      |      |     |     |    |    |

Table B.1.  $b_n^{(k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n with k parts.

In[1]:=  $b[n_{,k}]:=Sum[Binomial[n-i-1,k-1]Binomial[-Floor[k/2],-i],{i,Floor[k/2],n-k}];$ Table[ $b[n,k],{n,1,20},{k,1,13}]//MatrixForm$ 

| $n \backslash k$ | 1 | 2  | 3  | 4   | 5    | 6    | 7    | 8    | 9    | 10   | 11   | 12   | 13   |
|------------------|---|----|----|-----|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| 1                | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    |
| 2                | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    |
| 3                | 1 | 2  | 2  | 2   | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    |
| 4                | 1 | 2  | 3  | 3   | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    |
| 5                | 1 | 3  | 5  | 5   | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    |
| 6                | 1 | 3  | 7  | 8   | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    |
| 7                | 1 | 4  | 10 | 12  | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   |
| 8                | 1 | 4  | 13 | 18  | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   |
| 9                | 1 | 5  | 17 | 25  | 33   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   |
| 10               | 1 | 5  | 21 | 35  | 51   | 54   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   |
| 11               | 1 | 6  | 26 | 46  | 76   | 85   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   |
| 12               | 1 | 6  | 31 | 61  | 111  | 130  | 143  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  |
| 13               | 1 | 7  | 37 | 77  | 157  | 196  | 228  | 232  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  |
| 14               | 1 | 7  | 43 | 98  | 218  | 287  | 358  | 372  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  |
| 15               | 1 | 8  | 50 | 120 | 295  | 414  | 554  | 590  | 609  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  |
| 16               | 1 | 8  | 57 | 148 | 393  | 582  | 841  | 926  | 981  | 986  | 987  | 987  | 987  |
| 17               | 1 | 9  | 65 | 177 | 513  | 807  | 1255 | 1431 | 1571 | 1591 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 |
| 18               | 1 | 9  | 73 | 213 | 661  | 1095 | 1837 | 2181 | 2497 | 2557 | 2583 | 2584 | 2584 |
| 19               | 1 | 10 | 82 | 250 | 838  | 1468 | 2644 | 3268 | 3928 | 4088 | 4174 | 4180 | 4181 |
| 20               | 1 | 10 | 91 | 295 | 1051 | 1933 | 3739 | 4825 | 6109 | 6485 | 6731 | 6758 | 6765 |

Table B.2.  $b_n^{(\leq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n with at most k parts.

| $n \backslash k$ | 1    | 2    | 3    | 4    | 5    | 6    | 7    | 8    | 9    | 10  | 11  | 12 | 13 |
|------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-----|-----|----|----|
| 1                | 1    | 0    | 0    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 2                | 1    | 0    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 3                | 2    | 1    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 4                | 3    | 2    | 1    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 5                | 5    | 4    | 2    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 6                | 8    | 7    | 5    | 1    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 7                | 13   | 12   | 9    | 3    | 1    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 8                | 21   | 20   | 17   | 8    | 3    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 9                | 34   | 33   | 29   | 17   | 9    | 1    | Θ    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 10               | 55   | 54   | 50   | 34   | 20   | 4    | 1    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 11               | 89   | 88   | 83   | 63   | 43   | 13   | 4    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 12               | 144  | 143  | 138  | 113  | 83   | 33   | 14   | 1    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 13               | 233  | 232  | 226  | 196  | 156  | 76   | 37   | 5    | 1    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 14               | 377  | 376  | 370  | 334  | 279  | 159  | 90   | 19   | 5    | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 15               | 610  | 609  | 602  | 560  | 490  | 315  | 196  | 56   | 20   | 1   | 0   | 0  | 0  |
| 16               | 987  | 986  | 979  | 930  | 839  | 594  | 405  | 146  | 61   | 6   | 1   | 0  | 0  |
| 17               | 1597 | 1596 | 1588 | 1532 | 1420 | 1084 | 790  | 342  | 166  | 26  | 6   | 0  | 0  |
| 18               | 2584 | 2583 | 2575 | 2511 | 2371 | 1923 | 1489 | 747  | 403  | 87  | 27  | 1  | 0  |
| 19               | 4181 | 4180 | 4171 | 4099 | 3931 | 3343 | 2713 | 1537 | 913  | 253 | 93  | 7  | 1  |
| 20               | 6765 | 6764 | 6755 | 6674 | 6470 | 5714 | 4832 | 3026 | 1940 | 656 | 280 | 34 | 7  |

Table B.3.  $b_n^{(\geq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n with at least k parts.

# **B.2.** Size of the Last and the First Summands

| $n \backslash k$ | 1    | 2    | 3   | 4   | 5   | 6   | 7  | 8  | 9  | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 |
|------------------|------|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| 1                | 1    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 2                | 0    | 1    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 3                | 1    | Θ    | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 4                | 2    | Θ    | 0   | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 5                | 2    | 2    | 0   | 0   | 1   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 6                | 4    | 2    | 1   | 0   | 0   | 1   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 7                | 6    | 3    | 2   | 1   | 0   | 0   | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 8                | 10   | 5    | 3   | 1   | 1   | 0   | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 9                | 16   | 8    | 4   | 3   | 1   | 1   | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 10               | 26   | 13   | 7   | 4   | 2   | 1   | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 11               | 42   | 21   | 11  | 6   | 4   | 2   | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 12               | 68   | 34   | 18  | 10  | 6   | 3   | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 13               | 110  | 55   | 29  | 16  | 9   | 6   | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 14               | 178  | 89   | 47  | 26  | 15  | 9   | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 15               | 288  | 144  | 76  | 42  | 24  | 14  | 9  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 16               | 466  | 233  | 123 | 68  | 39  | 23  | 14 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 17               | 754  | 377  | 199 | 110 | 63  | 37  | 22 | 14 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 18               | 1220 | 610  | 322 | 178 | 102 | 60  | 36 | 22 | 13 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| 19               | 1974 | 987  | 521 | 288 | 165 | 97  | 58 | 35 | 22 | 13 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  |
| 20               | 3194 | 1597 | 843 | 466 | 267 | 157 | 94 | 57 | 35 | 21 | 13 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 1  |

Table B.4.  $c_n^{(k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n with last part k.

In[1]:= 
$$F[z_{-}] := \frac{z}{1-z-z^{2}};$$
  
 $c[n_{-},k_{-}] := SeriesCoefficient[z^{k}+z^{2k+1}+(z^{k+2}+z^{2k+1})F[z],\{z,0,n\}];$   
 $Table[c[n,k],\{n,1,20\},\{k,1,20\}]//MatrixForm$ 

| $n \backslash k$ | 1    | 2    | 3    | 4    | 5    | 6    | 7    | 8    | 9    | 10   | 11   | 12   | 13   | 14   | 15   | 16   | 17   | 18   | 19   | 20   |
|------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| 1                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    |
| 2                | 0    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    |
| 3                | 1    | 1    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    |
| 4                | 2    | 2    | 2    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    |
| 5                | 2    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    |
| 6                | 4    | 6    | 7    | 7    | 7    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    |
| 7                | 6    | 9    | 11   | 12   | 12   | 12   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   |
| 8                | 10   | 15   | 18   | 19   | 20   | 20   | 20   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   |
| 9                | 16   | 24   | 28   | 31   | 32   | 33   | 33   | 33   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   |
| 10               | 26   | 39   | 46   | 50   | 52   | 53   | 54   | 54   | 54   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   |
| 11               | 42   | 63   | 74   | 80   | 84   | 86   | 87   | 88   | 88   | 88   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   |
| 12               | 68   | 102  | 120  | 130  | 136  | 139  | 141  | 142  | 143  | 143  | 143  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  |
| 13               | 110  | 165  | 194  | 210  | 219  | 225  | 228  | 230  | 231  | 232  | 232  | 232  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  |
| 14               | 178  | 267  | 314  | 340  | 355  | 364  | 369  | 372  | 374  | 375  | 376  | 376  | 376  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  |
| 15               | 288  | 432  | 508  | 550  | 574  | 588  | 597  | 602  | 605  | 607  | 608  | 609  | 609  | 609  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  |
| 16               | 466  | 699  | 822  | 890  | 929  | 952  | 966  | 974  | 979  | 982  | 984  | 985  | 986  | 986  | 986  | 987  | 987  | 987  | 987  | 987  |
| 17               | 754  | 1131 | 1330 | 1440 | 1503 | 1540 | 1562 | 1576 | 1584 | 1589 | 1592 | 1594 | 1595 | 1596 | 1596 | 1596 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 |
| 18               | 1220 | 1830 | 2152 | 2330 | 2432 | 2492 | 2528 | 2550 | 2563 | 2571 | 2576 | 2579 | 2581 | 2582 | 2583 | 2583 | 2583 | 2584 | 2584 | 2584 |
| 19               | 1974 | 2961 | 3482 | 3770 | 3935 | 4032 | 4090 | 4125 | 4147 | 4160 | 4168 | 4173 | 4176 | 4178 | 4179 | 4180 | 4180 | 4180 | 4181 | 4181 |
| 20               | 3194 | 4791 | 5634 | 6100 | 6367 | 6524 | 6618 | 6675 | 6710 | 6731 | 6744 | 6752 | 6757 | 6760 | 6762 | 6763 | 6764 | 6764 | 6764 | 6765 |

Table B.5.  $c_n^{(\leq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n with last part of size at most k.

In[1]:= 
$$F[z_{-}] := \frac{z}{1-z-z^{2}};$$
  
 $c[n_{-},k_{-}] := SeriesCoefficient[z^{k}+z^{2k+1}+(z^{k+2}+z^{2k+1})F[z],\{z,0,n\}];$   
 $Table[Sum[c[n,i],\{i,1,k\}],\{n,1,20\},\{k,1,20\}]//MatrixForm$ 

| $n \backslash k$ | 1    | 2    | 3    | 4    | 5   | 6   | 7   | 8   | 9  | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 |
|------------------|------|------|------|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| 1                | 1    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 2                | 1    | 1    | Θ    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 3                | 2    | 1    | 1    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 4                | 3    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 5                | 5    | 3    | 1    | 1    | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 6                | 8    | 4    | 2    | 1    | 1   | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 7                | 13   | 7    | 4    | 2    | 1   | 1   | 1   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 8                | 21   | 11   | 6    | 3    | 2   | 1   | 1   | 1   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 9                | 34   | 18   | 10   | 6    | 3   | 2   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 10               | 55   | 29   | 16   | 9    | 5   | 3   | 2   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 11               | 89   | 47   | 26   | 15   | 9   | 5   | 3   | 2   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 12               | 144  | 76   | 42   | 24   | 14  | 8   | 5   | 3   | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 13               | 233  | 123  | 68   | 39   | 23  | 14  | 8   | 5   | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 14               | 377  | 199  | 110  | 63   | 37  | 22  | 13  | 8   | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 15               | 610  | 322  | 178  | 102  | 60  | 36  | 22  | 13  | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 16               | 987  | 521  | 288  | 165  | 97  | 58  | 35  | 21  | 13 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 17               | 1597 | 843  | 466  | 267  | 157 | 94  | 57  | 35  | 21 | 13 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 18               | 2584 | 1364 | 754  | 432  | 254 | 152 | 92  | 56  | 34 | 21 | 13 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| 19               | 4181 | 2207 | 1220 | 699  | 411 | 246 | 149 | 91  | 56 | 34 | 21 | 13 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  |
| 20               | 6765 | 3571 | 1974 | 1131 | 665 | 398 | 241 | 147 | 90 | 55 | 34 | 21 | 13 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  |

Table B.6.  $c_n^{(\geq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n with last part of size at least k.

In[1]:= 
$$F[z_{-}] := \frac{z}{1-z-z^{2}};$$
  
 $c[n_{-},k_{-}] := SeriesCoefficient[z^{k}+z^{2k+1}+(z^{k+2}+z^{2k+1})F[z],\{z,\theta,n\}];$   
 $Table[Sum[c[n,i],\{i,k,n\}],\{n,1,20\},\{k,1,20\}]//MatrixForm$ 

| $n \backslash k$ | 1 | 2    | 3    | 4    | 5   | 6   | 7   | 8   | 9   | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 |
|------------------|---|------|------|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| 1                | 1 | Θ    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 2                | 0 | 1    | Θ    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 3                | 0 | 1    | 1    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 4                | 0 | 1    | 1    | 1    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 5                | 0 | 1    | 2    | 1    | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 6                | 0 | 2    | 2    | 2    | 1   | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 7                | 0 | 3    | 3    | 3    | 2   | 1   | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 8                | 0 | 5    | 5    | 4    | 3   | 2   | 1   | 1   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 9                | 0 | 8    | 8    | 6    | 5   | 3   | 2   | 1   | 1   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 10               | 0 | 13   | 13   | 10   | 7   | 5   | 3   | 2   | 1   | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 11               | 0 | 21   | 21   | 16   | 11  | 8   | 5   | 3   | 2   | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 12               | 0 | 34   | 34   | 26   | 18  | 12  | 8   | 5   | 3   | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 13               | 0 | 55   | 55   | 42   | 29  | 19  | 13  | 8   | 5   | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 14               | 0 | 89   | 89   | 68   | 47  | 31  | 20  | 13  | 8   | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 15               | 0 | 144  | 144  | 110  | 76  | 50  | 32  | 21  | 13  | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 16               | 0 | 233  | 233  | 178  | 123 | 81  | 52  | 33  | 21  | 13 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 17               | 0 | 377  | 377  | 288  | 199 | 131 | 84  | 53  | 34  | 21 | 13 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 18               | 0 | 610  | 610  | 466  | 322 | 212 | 136 | 86  | 54  | 34 | 21 | 13 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| 19               | 0 | 987  | 987  | 754  | 521 | 343 | 220 | 139 | 87  | 55 | 34 | 21 | 13 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  |
| 20               | 0 | 1597 | 1597 | 1220 | 843 | 555 | 356 | 225 | 141 | 88 | 55 | 34 | 21 | 13 | 8  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  |

Table B.7.  $d_n^{(k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n with first part k.

In[1]:= 
$$F[z_{-}] := \frac{z}{1-z-z^{2}};$$
  
 $d[n_{-},k_{-}] := SeriesCoefficient[(z^{k-1}-z^{2k-1}-z^{2k})F[z],\{z,0,n\}];$   
 $Table[d[n,k],\{n,1,20\},\{k,1,20\}]//MatrixForm$ 

| $n \backslash k$ | 1 | 2    | 3    | 4    | 5    | 6    | 7    | 8    | 9    | 10   | 11   | 12   | 13   | 14   | 15   | 16   | 17   | 18   | 19   | 20   |
|------------------|---|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| 1                | 1 | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    |
| 2                | 0 | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    |
| 3                | 0 | 1    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    |
| 4                | 0 | 1    | 2    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    |
| 5                | 0 | 1    | 3    | 4    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    |
| 6                | 0 | 2    | 4    | 6    | 7    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    |
| 7                | 0 | 3    | 6    | 9    | 11   | 12   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   |
| 8                | 0 | 5    | 10   | 14   | 17   | 19   | 20   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   |
| 9                | 0 | 8    | 16   | 22   | 27   | 30   | 32   | 33   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   |
| 10               | 0 | 13   | 26   | 36   | 43   | 48   | 51   | 53   | 54   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   |
| 11               | 0 | 21   | 42   | 58   | 69   | 77   | 82   | 85   | 87   | 88   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   |
| 12               | 0 | 34   | 68   | 94   | 112  | 124  | 132  | 137  | 140  | 142  | 143  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  |
| 13               | 0 | 55   | 110  | 152  | 181  | 200  | 213  | 221  | 226  | 229  | 231  | 232  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  |
| 14               | 0 | 89   | 178  | 246  | 293  | 324  | 344  | 357  | 365  | 370  | 373  | 375  | 376  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  |
| 15               | 0 | 144  | 288  | 398  | 474  | 524  | 556  | 577  | 590  | 598  | 603  | 606  | 608  | 609  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  |
| 16               | 0 | 233  | 466  | 644  | 767  | 848  | 900  | 933  | 954  | 967  | 975  | 980  | 983  | 985  | 986  | 987  | 987  | 987  | 987  | 987  |
| 17               | 0 | 377  | 754  | 1042 | 1241 | 1372 | 1456 | 1509 | 1543 | 1564 | 1577 | 1585 | 1590 | 1593 | 1595 | 1596 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 |
| 18               | 0 | 610  | 1220 | 1686 | 2008 | 2220 | 2356 | 2442 | 2496 | 2530 | 2551 | 2564 | 2572 | 2577 | 2580 | 2582 | 2583 | 2584 | 2584 | 2584 |
| 19               | 0 | 987  | 1974 | 2728 | 3249 | 3592 | 3812 | 3951 | 4038 | 4093 | 4127 | 4148 | 4161 | 4169 | 4174 | 4177 | 4179 | 4180 | 4181 | 4181 |
| 20               | 0 | 1597 | 3194 | 4414 | 5257 | 5812 | 6168 | 6393 | 6534 | 6622 | 6677 | 6711 | 6732 | 6745 | 6753 | 6758 | 6761 | 6763 | 6764 | 6765 |

Table B.8.  $d_n^{(\leq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n with first part of size at most k.

In[1]:= 
$$F[z_{-}] := \frac{z}{1-z-z^{2}};$$
  
 $d[n_{-},k_{-}] := SeriesCoefficient[(z^{k-1}-z^{2k-1}-z^{2k})F[z],\{z,0,n\}];$   
 $Table[Sum[d[n,i],\{i,1,k\}],\{n,1,20\},\{k,1,20\}]//MatrixForm$ 

| $n \backslash k$ | 1    | 2    | 3    | 4    | 5    | 6    | 7   | 8   | 9   | 10  | 11  | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 |
|------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| 1                | 1    | 0    | 0    | 0    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 2                | 1    | 1    | 0    | 0    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 3                | 2    | 2    | 1    | 0    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 4                | 3    | 3    | 2    | 1    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 5                | 5    | 5    | 4    | 2    | 1    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 6                | 8    | 8    | 6    | 4    | 2    | 1    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 7                | 13   | 13   | 10   | 7    | 4    | 2    | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 8                | 21   | 21   | 16   | 11   | 7    | 4    | 2   | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 9                | 34   | 34   | 26   | 18   | 12   | 7    | 4   | 2   | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 10               | 55   | 55   | 42   | 29   | 19   | 12   | 7   | 4   | 2   | 1   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 11               | 89   | 89   | 68   | 47   | 31   | 20   | 12  | 7   | 4   | 2   | 1   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 12               | 144  | 144  | 110  | 76   | 50   | 32   | 20  | 12  | 7   | 4   | 2   | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 13               | 233  | 233  | 178  | 123  | 81   | 52   | 33  | 20  | 12  | 7   | 4   | 2  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 14               | 377  | 377  | 288  | 199  | 131  | 84   | 53  | 33  | 20  | 12  | 7   | 4  | 2  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 15               | 610  | 610  | 466  | 322  | 212  | 136  | 86  | 54  | 33  | 20  | 12  | 7  | 4  | 2  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 16               | 987  | 987  | 754  | 521  | 343  | 220  | 139 | 87  | 54  | 33  | 20  | 12 | 7  | 4  | 2  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 17               | 1597 | 1597 | 1220 | 843  | 555  | 356  | 225 | 141 | 88  | 54  | 33  | 20 | 12 | 7  | 4  | 2  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 18               | 2584 | 2584 | 1974 | 1364 | 898  | 576  | 364 | 228 | 142 | 88  | 54  | 33 | 20 | 12 | 7  | 4  | 2  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| 19               | 4181 | 4181 | 3194 | 2207 | 1453 | 932  | 589 | 369 | 230 | 143 | 88  | 54 | 33 | 20 | 12 | 7  | 4  | 2  | 1  | 0  |
| 20               | 6765 | 6765 | 5168 | 3571 | 2351 | 1508 | 953 | 597 | 372 | 231 | 143 | 88 | 54 | 33 | 20 | 12 | 7  | 4  | 2  | 1  |

Table B.9.  $d_n^{(\geq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n with first part of size at least k.

In[1]:= 
$$F[z_{-}] := \frac{z}{1-z-z^{2}};$$
  
 $d[n_{-},k_{-}] := SeriesCoefficient[(z^{k-1}-z^{2k-1}-z^{2k})F[z],\{z,0,n\}];$   
 $Table[Sum[d[n,i],\{i,k,n\}],\{n,1,20\},\{k,1,20\}]//MatrixForm$ 

# **B.3.** Size of the Largest and the Smallest Summands

| $n \backslash k$ | 1 | 2 | 3   | 4    | 5    | 6    | 7   | 8   | 9   | 10  | 11  | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 |
|------------------|---|---|-----|------|------|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| 1                | 1 | 0 | 0   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 2                | 0 | 1 | 0   | Θ    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 3                | 0 | 1 | 1   | Θ    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 4                | 0 | 1 | 1   | 1    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 5                | 0 | 1 | 2   | 1    | 1    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 6                | 0 | 1 | 3   | 2    | 1    | 1    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 7                | 0 | 1 | 4   | 4    | 2    | 1    | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 8                | 0 | 1 | 6   | 6    | 4    | 2    | 1   | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 9                | 0 | 1 | 8   | 10   | 7    | 4    | 2   | 1   | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 10               | 0 | 1 | 11  | 16   | 12   | 7    | 4   | 2   | 1   | 1   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 11               | 0 | 1 | 15  | 25   | 20   | 13   | 7   | 4   | 2   | 1   | 1   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 12               | 0 | 1 | 20  | 39   | 34   | 22   | 13  | 7   | 4   | 2   | 1   | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 13               | 0 | 1 | 27  | 60   | 56   | 38   | 23  | 13  | 7   | 4   | 2   | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 14               | 0 | 1 | 36  | 92   | 92   | 65   | 40  | 23  | 13  | 7   | 4   | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 15               | 0 | 1 | 48  | 140  | 150  | 110  | 69  | 41  | 23  | 13  | 7   | 4  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 16               | 0 | 1 | 64  | 212  | 243  | 185  | 119 | 71  | 41  | 23  | 13  | 7  | 4  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 17               | 0 | 1 | 85  | 320  | 392  | 309  | 203 | 123 | 72  | 41  | 23  | 13 | 7  | 4  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 18               | 0 | 1 | 113 | 481  | 629  | 514  | 345 | 212 | 125 | 72  | 41  | 23 | 13 | 7  | 4  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| 19               | 0 | 1 | 150 | 721  | 1006 | 851  | 583 | 363 | 216 | 126 | 72  | 41 | 23 | 13 | 7  | 4  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 0  |
| 20               | 0 | 1 | 199 | 1078 | 1603 | 1404 | 981 | 619 | 372 | 218 | 126 | 72 | 41 | 23 | 13 | 7  | 4  | 2  | 1  | 1  |

Table B.10.  $[z^n]L^{(k)}(z)$ , Arndt compositions of n whose largest summand is k.

```
In[1]:= G[z_-, k_-] := \frac{z - z^{k+1}}{1 - z - z^2 + z^{k+1}};

g[n_-, k_-] := Series Coefficient[G[z, k], \{z, 0, n\}];

L[z_-, k_-] := G[z, k] - G[z, k-1];

l[n_-, k_-] := Series Coefficient[L[z, k], \{z, 0, n\}];

Table[l[n, k], \{n, 1, 20\}, \{k, 1, 20\}] / Matrix Form
```

| $n \backslash k$ | 1 | 2 | 3   | 4    | 5    | 6    | 7    | 8    | 9    | 10   | 11   | 12   | 13   | 14   | 15   | 16   | 17   | 18   | 19   | 20   |
|------------------|---|---|-----|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| 1                | 1 | 1 | 1   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    |
| 2                | 0 | 1 | 1   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    |
| 3                | 0 | 1 | 2   | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    |
| 4                | 0 | 1 | 2   | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    |
| 5                | 0 | 1 | 3   | 4    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    |
| 6                | 0 | 1 | 4   | 6    | 7    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    |
| 7                | 0 | 1 | 5   | 9    | 11   | 12   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   |
| 8                | 0 | 1 | 7   | 13   | 17   | 19   | 20   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   |
| 9                | 0 | 1 | 9   | 19   | 26   | 30   | 32   | 33   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   |
| 10               | 0 | 1 | 12  | 28   | 40   | 47   | 51   | 53   | 54   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   |
| 11               | 0 | 1 | 16  | 41   | 61   | 74   | 81   | 85   | 87   | 88   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   |
| 12               | 0 | 1 | 21  | 60   | 94   | 116  | 129  | 136  | 140  | 142  | 143  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  |
| 13               | 0 | 1 | 28  | 88   | 144  | 182  | 205  | 218  | 225  | 229  | 231  | 232  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  |
| 14               | 0 | 1 | 37  | 129  | 221  | 286  | 326  | 349  | 362  | 369  | 373  | 375  | 376  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  |
| 15               | 0 | 1 | 49  | 189  | 339  | 449  | 518  | 559  | 582  | 595  | 602  | 606  | 608  | 609  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  |
| 16               | 0 | 1 | 65  | 277  | 520  | 705  | 824  | 895  | 936  | 959  | 972  | 979  | 983  | 985  | 986  | 987  | 987  | 987  | 987  | 987  |
| 17               | 0 | 1 | 86  | 406  | 798  | 1107 | 1310 | 1433 | 1505 | 1546 | 1569 | 1582 | 1589 | 1593 | 1595 | 1596 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 |
| 18               | 0 | 1 | 114 | 595  | 1224 | 1738 | 2083 | 2295 | 2420 | 2492 | 2533 | 2556 | 2569 | 2576 | 2580 | 2582 | 2583 | 2584 | 2584 | 2584 |
| 19               | 0 | 1 | 151 | 872  | 1878 | 2729 | 3312 | 3675 | 3891 | 4017 | 4089 | 4130 | 4153 | 4166 | 4173 | 4177 | 4179 | 4180 | 4181 | 4181 |
| 20               | 0 | 1 | 200 | 1278 | 2881 | 4285 | 5266 | 5885 | 6257 | 6475 | 6601 | 6673 | 6714 | 6737 | 6750 | 6757 | 6761 | 6763 | 6764 | 6765 |

Table B.11.  $[z^n]G^{(k)}(z)$ , Arndt compositions of n whose parts are in  $\{1,\ldots,k\}$ .

In[1]:= 
$$G[z_{-},k_{-}]:=\frac{z-z^{k+1}}{1-z-z^{2}+z^{k+1}};$$
  
 $g[n_{-},k_{-}]:=SeriesCoefficient[G[z,k],\{z,0,n\}];$   
 $Table[g[n,k],\{n,1,20\},\{k,1,20\}]//MatrixForm$ 

| $n \backslash k$ | 1    | 2   | 3  | 4  | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 |
|------------------|------|-----|----|----|---|---|---|---|---|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| 1                | 1    | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 2                | Θ    | 1   | 0  | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 3                | 1    | 0   | 1  | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 4                | 2    | 0   | 0  | 1  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 5                | 3    | 1   | 0  | 0  | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 6                | 6    | 1   | 0  | 0  | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 7                | 9    | 2   | 1  | 0  | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 8                | 16   | 3   | 1  | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 9                | 26   | 5   | 1  | 1  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 10               | 44   | 7   | 2  | 1  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 11               | 73   | 10  | 3  | 1  | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 12               | 121  | 15  | 5  | 1  | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 13               | 200  | 22  | 6  | 2  | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 14               | 329  | 33  | 9  | 3  | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 15               | 541  | 49  | 11 | 5  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 16               | 887  | 73  | 16 | 6  | 2 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 17               | 1453 | 108 | 21 | 8  | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 18               | 2376 | 159 | 30 | 10 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| 19               | 3881 | 234 | 41 | 13 | 6 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  | 0  |
| 20               | 6332 | 343 | 58 | 17 | 8 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 1  |

Table B.12.  $[z^n]S^{(k)}(z)$ , Arndt compositions of n whose smallest summand is k.

```
In[1]:= H[z_-, k_-] := \frac{z^k - z^{k+2} + z^{2k+1}}{1 - z - z^2 + z^3 - z^{2k+1}};

h[n_-, k_-] := Series Coefficient[H[z, k], \{z, 0, n\}];

S[z_-, k_-] := H[z, k] - H[z, k+1];

S[n_-, k_-] := Series Coefficient[S[z, k], \{z, 0, n\}];

Table[s[n,k], \{n, 1, 20\}, \{k, 1, 20\}] //Matrix Form
```

| $n \backslash k$ | 1    | 2   | 3  | 4  | 5  | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 |
|------------------|------|-----|----|----|----|---|---|---|---|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| 1                | 1    | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 2                | 1    | 1   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 3                | 2    | 1   | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 4                | 3    | 1   | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 5                | 5    | 2   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 6                | 8    | 2   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 7                | 13   | 4   | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 8                | 21   | 5   | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 9                | 34   | 8   | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 10               | 55   | 11  | 4  | 2  | 1  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 11               | 89   | 16  | 6  | 3  | 2  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 12               | 144  | 23  | 8  | 3  | 2  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 13               | 233  | 33  | 11 | 5  | 3  | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 14               | 377  | 48  | 15 | 6  | 3  | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 15               | 610  | 69  | 20 | 9  | 4  | 3 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 16               | 987  | 100 | 27 | 11 | 5  | 3 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 17               | 1597 | 144 | 36 | 15 | 7  | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 18               | 2584 | 208 | 49 | 19 | 9  | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| 19               | 4181 | 300 | 66 | 25 | 12 | 6 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 0  |
| 20               | 6765 | 433 | 90 | 32 | 15 | 7 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |

Table B.13.  $[z^n]H^{(k)}(z)$ , Arndt compositions of n whose parts are in  $\{k,k+1,\ldots\}$ .

In[1]:=  $H[z_{-},k_{-}]:=\frac{z^{k}-z^{k+2}+z^{2k+1}}{1-z-z^{2}+z^{3}-z^{2k+1}};$   $h[n_{-},k_{-}]:=SeriesCoefficient[H[z,k],\{z,0,n\}];$  $Table[h[n,k],\{n,1,20\},\{k,1,20\}]//MatrixForm$ 

# **B.4.** Interior Points and Semiperimeter

To print these tables, first load the functions from Appendix A.6.

| $n \backslash k$ | 0    | 1   | 2    | 3   | 4    | 5   | 6   | 7   | 8   | 9  | 10 | 11 |
|------------------|------|-----|------|-----|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|
| 1                | 1    | 0   | 0    | 0   | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 2                | 1    | 0   | 0    | 0   | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 3                | 2    | 0   | 0    | 0   | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 4                | 3    | 0   | 0    | 0   | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 5                | 4    | 1   | 0    | 0   | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 6                | 6    | 2   | 0    | 0   | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 7                | 9    | 2   | 2    | 0   | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 8                | 13   | 3   | 5    | 0   | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 9                | 19   | 5   | 8    | 2   | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 10               | 28   | 7   | 14   | 5   | 1    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 11               | 41   | 10  | 25   | 8   | 5    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 12               | 60   | 15  | 42   | 13  | 12   | 2   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 13               | 88   | 22  | 69   | 23  | 23   | 7   | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 14               | 129  | 32  | 113  | 39  | 43   | 14  | 7   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 15               | 189  | 47  | 183  | 63  | 81   | 25  | 20  | 2   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 16               | 277  | 69  | 293  | 102 | 147  | 46  | 41  | 10  | 2   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 17               | 406  | 101 | 466  | 165 | 257  | 86  | 80  | 26  | 10  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 18               | 595  | 148 | 737  | 263 | 444  | 155 | 156 | 52  | 29  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| 19               | 872  | 217 | 1159 | 416 | 759  | 270 | 299 | 98  | 70  | 18 | 3  | 0  |
| 20               | 1278 | 318 | 1814 | 656 | 1279 | 466 | 555 | 188 | 149 | 43 | 18 | 1  |

Table B.14.  $i_n^{(k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n with k interior points in their bar graph.

In[1]:= i[ $n_{,k}$ ]:=SeriesCoefficient[A[5][z,1,q],{z,0,n},{q,0,k}]; Table[i[ $n_{,k}$ ],{ $n_{,1}$ ,20},{ $k_{,0}$ ,11}]//MatrixForm

| $n \backslash k$ | 0    | 1    | 2    | 3    | 4    | 5    | 6    | 7    | 8    | 9    | 10   | 11   |
|------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| 1                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    |
| 2                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    |
| 3                | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    |
| 4                | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    |
| 5                | 4    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    |
| 6                | 6    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    |
| 7                | 9    | 11   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   |
| 8                | 13   | 16   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   |
| 9                | 19   | 24   | 32   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   |
| 10               | 28   | 35   | 49   | 54   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   |
| 11               | 41   | 51   | 76   | 84   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   |
| 12               | 60   | 75   | 117  | 130  | 142  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  |
| 13               | 88   | 110  | 179  | 202  | 225  | 232  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  |
| 14               | 129  | 161  | 274  | 313  | 356  | 370  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  |
| 15               | 189  | 236  | 419  | 482  | 563  | 588  | 608  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  |
| 16               | 277  | 346  | 639  | 741  | 888  | 934  | 975  | 985  | 987  | 987  | 987  | 987  |
| 17               | 406  | 507  | 973  | 1138 | 1395 | 1481 | 1561 | 1587 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 |
| 18               | 595  | 743  | 1480 | 1743 | 2187 | 2342 | 2498 | 2550 | 2579 | 2584 | 2584 | 2584 |
| 19               | 872  | 1089 | 2248 | 2664 | 3423 | 3693 | 3992 | 4090 | 4160 | 4178 | 4181 | 4181 |
| 20               | 1278 | 1596 | 3410 | 4066 | 5345 | 5811 | 6366 | 6554 | 6703 | 6746 | 6764 | 6765 |

Table B.15.  $i_n^{(\leq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n with at most k interior points in their bar graph.

 $\label{ln1} $$\inf[n_,k_]$:=SeriesCoefficient[A[5][z,1,q],{z,0,n},{q,0,k}]$; $$MatInt=Table[i[n,k],{n,1,20},{k,0,11}]$; $$Table[Sum[MatInt[[n,m]],{m,1,k}],{n,1,20},{k,1,12}]//MatrixForm$$$ 

| $n \backslash k$ | 0    | 1    | 2    | 3    | 4    | 5    | 6   | 7   | 8   | 9  | 10 | 11 |
|------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|
| 1                | 1    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 2                | 1    | 0    | 0    | 0    | Θ    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 3                | 2    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 4                | 3    | 0    | 0    | 0    | Θ    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 5                | 5    | 1    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 6                | 8    | 2    | 0    | 0    | Θ    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 7                | 13   | 4    | 2    | Θ    | Θ    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 8                | 21   | 8    | 5    | 0    | Θ    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 9                | 34   | 15   | 10   | 2    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 10               | 55   | 27   | 20   | 6    | 1    | Θ    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 11               | 89   | 48   | 38   | 13   | 5    | 0    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 12               | 144  | 84   | 69   | 27   | 14   | 2    | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 13               | 233  | 145  | 123  | 54   | 31   | 8    | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 14               | 377  | 248  | 216  | 103  | 64   | 21   | 7   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 15               | 610  | 421  | 374  | 191  | 128  | 47   | 22  | 2   | 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 16               | 987  | 710  | 641  | 348  | 246  | 99   | 53  | 12  | 2   | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 17               | 1597 | 1191 | 1090 | 624  | 459  | 202  | 116 | 36  | 10  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| 18               | 2584 | 1989 | 1841 | 1104 | 841  | 397  | 242 | 86  | 34  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| 19               | 4181 | 3309 | 3092 | 1933 | 1517 | 758  | 488 | 189 | 91  | 21 | 3  | 0  |
| 20               | 6765 | 5487 | 5169 | 3355 | 2699 | 1420 | 954 | 399 | 211 | 62 | 19 | 1  |

Table B.16.  $i_n^{(\geq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n with at least k interior points in their bar graph.

In[1]:= i[n\_,k\_]:=SeriesCoefficient[A[5][z,1,q],{z,0,n},{q,0,k}];
 MatInt=Table[i[n,k],{n,1,20},{k,0,11}];
 Table[Sum[MatInt[[n,m]],{m,k,12}],{n,1,20},{k,1,12}]//MatrixForm

| $n \backslash k$ | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9  | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13  | 14  | 15  | 16  | 17   | 18   | 19   | 20  | 21   |
|------------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|----|----|----|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|------|------|-----|------|
| 1                | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0    |
| 2                | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0    |
| 3                | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0    |
| 4                | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | Θ    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | Θ    |
| 5                | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0    |
| 6                | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 6 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | Θ    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | Θ    |
| 7                | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 9 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0    |
| 8                | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 5 | 3 | 13 | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0    |
| 9                | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 8 | 5  | 19 | 0  | 0  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0    |
| 10               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 5 | 14 | 7  | 28 | 0  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | Θ    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | Θ    |
| 11               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 5 | 8  | 25 | 10 | 41 | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0    |
| 12               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 12 | 13 | 42 | 15 | 60  | 0   | 0   | 0   | Θ    | Θ    | 0    | 0   | Θ    |
| 13               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 7  | 23 | 23 | 69 | 22  | 88  | 0   | 0   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0    |
| 14               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 7  | 14 | 43 | 39 | 113 | 32  | 129 | 0   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0    |
| 15               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2  | 20 | 25 | 81 | 63  | 183 | 47  | 189 | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0    |
| 16               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2  | 10 | 41 | 46 | 147 | 102 | 293 | 69  | 277  | 0    | 0    | 0   | 0    |
| 17               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 10 | 26 | 80 | 86  | 257 | 165 | 466 | 101  | 406  | 0    | 0   | Θ    |
| 18               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 5  | 29 | 52 | 156 | 155 | 444 | 263 | 737  | 148  | 595  | 0   | Θ    |
| 19               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 3  | 18 | 70 | 98  | 299 | 270 | 759 | 416  | 1159 | 217  | 872 | 0    |
| 20               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 1  | 18 | 43 | 149 | 188 | 555 | 466 | 1279 | 656  | 1814 | 318 | 1278 |

Table B.17.  $s_n^{(k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n whose bar graph has semiperimeter k.

```
In[1]:= ClearAll[s];
    s[n_,k_]:=SeriesCoefficient[A[5][z,p,1],{z,0,n},{p,0,k}];
    Table[s[n,k],{n,0,20},{k,2,21}]//MatrixForm
```

| $n \backslash k$ | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8  | 9  | 10 | 11 | 12  | 13  | 14  | 15  | 16   | 17   | 18   | 19   | 20   | 21   |
|------------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|----|----|----|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| 1                | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    |
| 2                | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    |
| 3                | 0 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2  | 2  | 2  | 2  | 2   | 2   | 2   | 2   | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    |
| 4                | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 3  | 3  | 3  | 3  | 3   | 3   | 3   | 3   | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    |
| 5                | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 5 | 5 | 5  | 5  | 5  | 5  | 5   | 5   | 5   | 5   | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    |
| 6                | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 8 | 8  | 8  | 8  | 8  | 8   | 8   | 8   | 8   | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    |
| 7                | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 4 | 13 | 13 | 13 | 13 | 13  | 13  | 13  | 13  | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   |
| 8                | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 5 | 8  | 21 | 21 | 21 | 21  | 21  | 21  | 21  | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   |
| 9                | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 10 | 15 | 34 | 34 | 34  | 34  | 34  | 34  | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   |
| 10               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 6  | 20 | 27 | 55 | 55  | 55  | 55  | 55  | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   |
| 11               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 5  | 13 | 38 | 48 | 89  | 89  | 89  | 89  | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   |
| 12               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2  | 14 | 27 | 69 | 84  | 144 | 144 | 144 | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  |
| 13               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1  | 8  | 31 | 54 | 123 | 145 | 233 | 233 | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  |
| 14               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 7  | 21 | 64 | 103 | 216 | 248 | 377 | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  |
| 15               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 2  | 22 | 47 | 128 | 191 | 374 | 421 | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  |
| 16               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 2  | 12 | 53 | 99  | 246 | 348 | 641 | 710  | 987  | 987  | 987  | 987  | 987  |
| 17               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 10 | 36 | 116 | 202 | 459 | 624 | 1090 | 1191 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 |
| 18               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 5  | 34 | 86  | 242 | 397 | 841 | 1104 | 1841 | 1989 | 2584 | 2584 | 2584 |
| 19               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 3  | 21 | 91  | 189 | 488 | 758 | 1517 | 1933 | 3092 | 3309 | 4181 | 4181 |
| 20               | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0  | 0  | 1  | 19 | 62  | 211 | 399 | 954 | 1420 | 2699 | 3355 | 5169 | 5487 | 6765 |

Table B.18.  $s_n^{(\leq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n whose bar graph has semiperimeter at most k.

```
In[1]:= ClearAll[s];
    s[n_,k_]:=SeriesCoefficient[A[5][z,p,1],{z,0,n},{p,0,k}];
    MatSp=Table[s[n,k],{n,1,20},{k,2,21}];
    Table[Sum[MatSp[[n,m]],{m,1,k}],{n,1,20},{k,1,20}]//MatrixForm
```

| $n \backslash k$ | 2    | 3    | 4    | 5    | 6    | 7    | 8    | 9    | 10   | 11   | 12   | 13   | 14   | 15   | 16   | 17   | 18   | 19   | 20   | 21   |
|------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| 1                | 1    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    |
| 2                | 1    | 1    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    |
| 3                | 2    | 2    | 2    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | Θ    |
| 4                | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | Θ    |
| 5                | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 4    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    |
| 6                | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 6    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | Θ    |
| 7                | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 13   | 11   | 9    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    |
| 8                | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 16   | 13   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | Θ    |
| 9                | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 34   | 32   | 24   | 19   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    |
| 10               | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 55   | 54   | 49   | 35   | 28   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    |
| 11               | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 89   | 84   | 76   | 51   | 41   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | Θ    |
| 12               | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 144  | 142  | 130  | 117  | 75   | 60   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    |
| 13               | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 233  | 232  | 225  | 202  | 179  | 110  | 88   | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    |
| 14               | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 377  | 370  | 356  | 313  | 274  | 161  | 129  | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    |
| 15               | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 610  | 608  | 588  | 563  | 482  | 419  | 236  | 189  | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    |
| 16               | 987  | 987  | 987  | 987  | 987  | 987  | 987  | 987  | 985  | 975  | 934  | 888  | 741  | 639  | 346  | 277  | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    |
| 17               | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 | 1597 | 1587 | 1561 | 1481 | 1395 | 1138 | 973  | 507  | 406  | 0    | 0    | 0    |
| 18               | 2584 | 2584 | 2584 | 2584 | 2584 | 2584 | 2584 | 2584 | 2584 | 2579 | 2550 | 2498 | 2342 | 2187 | 1743 | 1480 | 743  | 595  | 0    | 0    |
| 19               | 4181 | 4181 | 4181 | 4181 | 4181 | 4181 | 4181 | 4181 | 4181 | 4178 | 4160 | 4090 | 3992 | 3693 | 3423 | 2664 | 2248 | 1089 | 872  | Θ    |
| 20               | 6765 | 6765 | 6765 | 6765 | 6765 | 6765 | 6765 | 6765 | 6765 | 6764 | 6746 | 6703 | 6554 | 6366 | 5811 | 5345 | 4066 | 3410 | 1596 | 1278 |

Table B.19.  $s_n^{(\geq k)}$ , Arndt compositions of n whose bar graph has semiperimeter at least k.

```
\label{eq:ln_li} $$ In[1]:= ClearAll[s]; $$ s[n_,k_]:=SeriesCoefficient[A[5][z,p,1],\{z,0,n\},\{p,0,k\}]; $$ MatSp=Table[s[n,k],\{n,1,20\},\{k,2,21\}]; $$ Table[Sum[MatSp[[n,m]],\{m,k,20\}],\{n,1,20\},\{k,1,20\}]//MatrixForm $$ $$ Paramondo for the series of the ser
```

# B.5. *k*-Arndt Compositions

| $n \backslash k$ | -10    | -9     | -8     | -7     | -6     | -5     | -4     | -3     | -2     | -1     | 0     | 1    | 2    | 3   | 4   | 5   | 6  | 7  | 8  | 9  | 10 |
|------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|------|------|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|----|----|
| 1                | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1     | 1    | 1    | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 2                | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2     | 1    | 1    | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 3                | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 3     | 2    | 1    | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 4                | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 7      | 6     | 3    | 2    | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 5                | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 15     | 14     | 10    | 5    | 3    | 2   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 6                | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 31     | 30     | 26     | 19    | 8    | 5    | 3   | 2   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 7                | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 63     | 62     | 58     | 50     | 33    | 13   | 7    | 5   | 3   | 2   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 8                | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 127    | 126    | 122    | 114    | 95     | 61    | 21   | 11   | 7   | 5   | 3   | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 9                | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 255    | 254    | 250    | 242    | 222    | 181    | 108   | 34   | 16   | 10  | 7   | 5   | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 10               | 512    | 512    | 512    | 511    | 510    | 506    | 498    | 478    | 435    | 345    | 197   | 55   | 25   | 14  | 10  | 7   | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  |
| 11               | 1024   | 1024   | 1023   | 1022   | 1018   | 1010   | 990    | 946    | 849    | 657    | 352   | 89   | 37   | 20  | 13  | 10  | 7  | 5  | 3  | 2  | 1  |
| 12               | 2048   | 2047   | 2046   | 2042   | 2034   | 2014   | 1970   | 1871   | 1661   | 1252   | 638   | 144  | 57   | 29  | 18  | 13  | 10 | 7  | 5  | 3  | 2  |
| 13               | 4095   | 4094   | 4090   | 4082   | 4062   | 4018   | 3918   | 3701   | 3245   | 2385   | 1145  | 233  | 85   | 42  | 24  | 17  | 13 | 10 | 7  | 5  | 3  |
| 14               | 8190   | 8186   | 8178   | 8158   | 8114   | 8014   | 7795   | 7321   | 6345   | 4544   | 2069  | 377  | 130  | 61  | 34  | 22  | 17 | 13 | 10 | 7  | 5  |
| 15               | 16378  | 16370  | 16350  | 16306  | 16206  | 15986  | 15505  | 14481  | 12400  | 8657   | 3721  | 610  | 195  | 88  | 47  | 29  | 21 | 17 | 13 | 10 | 7  |
| 16               | 32754  | 32734  | 32690  | 32590  | 32370  | 31887  | 30845  | 28645  | 24241  | 16493  | 6714  | 987  | 297  | 127 | 67  | 39  | 27 | 21 | 17 | 13 | 10 |
| 17               | 65502  | 65458  | 65358  | 65138  | 64654  | 63605  | 61357  | 56661  | 47380  | 31422  | 12087 | 1597 | 447  | 183 | 93  | 53  | 34 | 26 | 21 | 17 | 13 |
| 18               | 130994 | 130894 | 130674 | 130190 | 129139 | 126873 | 122057 | 112080 | 92617  | 59864  | 21794 | 2584 | 679  | 264 | 131 | 73  | 45 | 32 | 26 | 21 | 17 |
| 19               | 261966 | 261746 | 261262 | 260210 | 257937 | 253073 | 242801 | 221701 | 181032 | 114051 | 39254 | 4181 | 1024 | 381 | 181 | 100 | 59 | 40 | 31 | 26 | 21 |
| 20               | 523890 | 523406 | 522354 | 520079 | 515197 | 504805 | 482997 | 438540 | 353866 | 217286 | 70755 | 6765 | 1553 | 550 | 253 | 137 | 80 | 51 | 38 | 31 | 26 |

Table B.20.  $a_n^{(k)}$ , compositions of n whose pairs of summands satisfy  $x_{2i-1} \geq x_{2i} + k$ .

In[1]:= 
$$A[z_{-},k_{-}]:=If[k \ge 0, \frac{z-z^3+z^{k+2}}{1-z-z^2+z^3-z^{k+2}}, \frac{z+z^2-z^{-k+3}}{1-z-2}];$$
  
 $a[n_{-},k_{-}]:=SeriesCoefficient[A[z,k],\{z,0,n\}];$   
 $Table[a[n,k],\{n,1,20\},\{k,-10,10\}]//MatrixForm$ 

# **B.6.** Absolute Difference Between Pairs of Summands

| $n \backslash k$ | 0      | 1     | 2     | 3    | 4   | 5   | 6   | 7   | 8  | 9  | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 |
|------------------|--------|-------|-------|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| 1                | 1      | 1     | 1     | 1    | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 2                | 2      | 1     | 1     | 1    | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 3                | 4      | 3     | 1     | 1    | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 4                | 8      | 5     | 3     | 1    | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 5                | 16     | 9     | 5     | 3    | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 6                | 32     | 17    | 9     | 5    | 3   | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 7                | 64     | 31    | 13    | 9    | 5   | 3   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 8                | 128    | 57    | 23    | 13   | 9   | 5   | 3   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 9                | 256    | 105   | 37    | 19   | 13  | 9   | 5   | 3   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 10               | 512    | 193   | 65    | 29   | 19  | 13  | 9   | 5   | 3  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 11               | 1024   | 355   | 105   | 45   | 25  | 19  | 13  | 9   | 5  | 3  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 12               | 2048   | 653   | 179   | 73   | 37  | 25  | 19  | 13  | 9  | 5  | 3  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 13               | 4096   | 1201  | 293   | 115  | 53  | 33  | 25  | 19  | 13 | 9  | 5  | 3  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 14               | 8192   | 2209  | 497   | 181  | 83  | 45  | 33  | 25  | 19 | 13 | 9  | 5  | 3  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 15               | 16384  | 4063  | 821   | 281  | 125 | 63  | 41  | 33  | 25 | 19 | 13 | 9  | 5  | 3  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 16               | 32768  | 7473  | 1383  | 437  | 193 | 93  | 55  | 41  | 33 | 25 | 19 | 13 | 9  | 5  | 3  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 17               | 65536  | 13745 | 2293  | 683  | 285 | 137 | 73  | 51  | 41 | 33 | 25 | 19 | 13 | 9  | 5  | 3  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 18               | 131072 | 25281 | 3849  | 1069 | 427 | 205 | 105 | 65  | 51 | 41 | 33 | 25 | 19 | 13 | 9  | 5  | 3  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 19               | 262144 | 46499 | 6401  | 1677 | 625 | 299 | 149 | 85  | 61 | 51 | 41 | 33 | 25 | 19 | 13 | 9  | 5  | 3  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 20               | 524288 | 85525 | 10723 | 2625 | 933 | 433 | 219 | 117 | 77 | 61 | 51 | 41 | 33 | 25 | 19 | 13 | 9  | 5  | 3  | 1  | 1  |

Table B.21.  $r_n^{(k)}$ , compositions of n whose pairs of summands satisfy  $|x_{2i-1}-x_{2i}| \geq k$ .

In[1]:= 
$$R[z_{-},k_{-}]:=If[k>0,\frac{z-z^3+2-z^{k+2}}{1-z-z^2+z^3-2-z^{k+2}},\frac{z}{1-2-z}];$$
  
Table[SeriesCoefficient[R[z,k],{z,0,n}],{n,1,20},{k,0,20}]//MatrixForm

| $n \backslash k$ | 0    | 1     | 2      | 3      | 4      | 5      | 6      | 7      | 8      | 9      | 10     | 11     | 12     | 13     | 14     | 15     | 16     | 17     | 18     |
|------------------|------|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| 1                | 1    | 1     | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      |
| 2                | 2    | 2     | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      |
| 3                | 2    | 4     | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      |
| 4                | 4    | 6     | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      |
| 5                | 4    | 12    | 14     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     |
| 6                | 8    | 20    | 28     | 30     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     |
| 7                | 8    | 36    | 52     | 60     | 62     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     |
| 8                | 16   | 64    | 100    | 116    | 124    | 126    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    |
| 9                | 16   | 112   | 188    | 228    | 244    | 252    | 254    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    |
| 10               | 32   | 200   | 360    | 444    | 484    | 500    | 508    | 510    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    |
| 11               | 32   | 352   | 680    | 868    | 956    | 996    | 1012   | 1020   | 1022   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   |
| 12               | 64   | 624   | 1296   | 1696   | 1892   | 1980   | 2020   | 2036   | 2044   | 2046   | 2048   | 2048   | 2048   | 2048   | 2048   | 2048   | 2048   | 2048   | 2048   |
| 13               | 64   | 1104  | 2456   | 3312   | 3740   | 3940   | 4028   | 4068   | 4084   | 4092   | 4094   | 4096   | 4096   | 4096   | 4096   | 4096   | 4096   | 4096   | 4096   |
| 14               | 128  | 1952  | 4672   | 6472   | 7400   | 7836   | 8036   | 8124   | 8164   | 8180   | 8188   | 8190   | 8192   | 8192   | 8192   | 8192   | 8192   | 8192   | 8192   |
| 15               | 128  | 3456  | 8864   | 12640  | 14632  | 15588  | 16028  | 16228  | 16316  | 16356  | 16372  | 16380  | 16382  | 16384  | 16384  | 16384  | 16384  | 16384  | 16384  |
| 16               | 256  | 6112  | 16848  | 24696  | 28944  | 31008  | 31972  | 32412  | 32612  | 32700  | 32740  | 32756  | 32764  | 32766  | 32768  | 32768  | 32768  | 32768  | 32768  |
| 17               | 256  | 10816 | 31984  | 48240  | 57240  | 61680  | 63772  | 64740  | 65180  | 65380  | 65468  | 65508  | 65524  | 65532  | 65534  | 65536  | 65536  | 65536  | 65536  |
| 18               | 512  | 19136 | 60768  | 94240  | 113216 | 122696 | 127208 | 129308 | 130276 | 130716 | 130916 | 131004 | 131044 | 131060 | 131068 | 131070 | 131072 | 131072 | 131072 |
| 19               | 512  | 33856 | 115392 | 184096 | 223912 | 244064 | 253736 | 258276 | 260380 | 261348 | 261788 | 261988 | 262076 | 262116 | 262132 | 262140 | 262142 | 262144 | 262144 |
| 20               | 1024 | 59904 | 219200 | 359632 | 442864 | 485496 | 506128 | 515872 | 520420 | 522524 | 523492 | 523932 | 524132 | 524220 | 524260 | 524276 | 524284 | 524286 | 524288 |

Table B.22. Compositions of n whose pairs of summands satisfy  $|x_{2i-1}-x_{2i}| \leq k$  .

In[2]:= Table[SeriesCoefficient[
$$\frac{z+z^2-2}{1-z-2}, \{z,0,n\}], \{n,1,20\}, \{k,0,18\}]$$
]/MatrixForm

# B.7. Multiplying the Restriction by a Constant

| $n \backslash a$ | 1    | 2      | 3      | 4      | 5      | 6      | 7      | 8      | 9      | 10     | 11     | 12     | 13     | 14     | 15     | 16     | 17     | 18     | 19     | 20     |
|------------------|------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| 1                | 1    | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      |
| 2                | 1    | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      | 2      |
| 3                | 2    | 3      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      | 4      |
| 4                | 3    | 6      | 7      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      | 8      |
| 5                | 5    | 11     | 14     | 15     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     | 16     |
| 6                | 8    | 20     | 27     | 30     | 31     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     | 32     |
| 7                | 13   | 37     | 52     | 59     | 62     | 63     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     | 64     |
| 8                | 21   | 68     | 100    | 116    | 123    | 126    | 127    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    | 128    |
| 9                | 34   | 125    | 193    | 228    | 244    | 251    | 254    | 255    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    | 256    |
| 10               | 55   | 230    | 372    | 448    | 484    | 500    | 507    | 510    | 511    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    | 512    |
| 11               | 89   | 423    | 717    | 881    | 960    | 996    | 1012   | 1019   | 1022   | 1023   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   | 1024   |
| 12               | 144  | 778    | 1382   | 1732   | 1904   | 1984   | 2020   | 2036   | 2043   | 2046   | 2047   | 2048   | 2048   | 2048   | 2048   | 2048   | 2048   | 2048   | 2048   | 2048   |
| 13               | 233  | 1431   | 2664   | 3405   | 3777   | 3952   | 4032   | 4068   | 4084   | 4091   | 4094   | 4095   | 4096   | 4096   | 4096   | 4096   | 4096   | 4096   | 4096   | 4096   |
| 14               | 377  | 2632   | 5135   | 6694   | 7492   | 7872   | 8048   | 8128   | 8164   | 8180   | 8187   | 8190   | 8191   | 8192   | 8192   | 8192   | 8192   | 8192   | 8192   | 8192   |
| 15               | 610  | 4841   | 9898   | 13160  | 14861  | 15681  | 16064  | 16240  | 16320  | 16356  | 16372  | 16379  | 16382  | 16383  | 16384  | 16384  | 16384  | 16384  | 16384  | 16384  |
| 16               | 987  | 8904   | 19079  | 25872  | 29478  | 31236  | 32064  | 32448  | 32624  | 32704  | 32740  | 32756  | 32763  | 32766  | 32767  | 32768  | 32768  | 32768  | 32768  | 32768  |
| 17               | 1597 | 16377  | 36776  | 50863  | 58472  | 62221  | 64001  | 64832  | 65216  | 65392  | 65472  | 65508  | 65524  | 65531  | 65534  | 65535  | 65536  | 65536  | 65536  | 65536  |
| 18               | 2584 | 30122  | 70888  | 99994  | 115984 | 123942 | 127748 | 129536 | 130368 | 130752 | 130928 | 131008 | 131044 | 131060 | 131067 | 131070 | 131071 | 131072 | 131072 | 131072 |
| 19               | 4181 | 55403  | 136641 | 196583 | 230064 | 246888 | 254989 | 258817 | 260608 | 261440 | 261824 | 262000 | 262080 | 262116 | 262132 | 262139 | 262142 | 262143 | 262144 | 262144 |
| 20               | 6765 | 101902 | 263384 | 386472 | 456351 | 491792 | 508966 | 517124 | 520960 | 522752 | 523584 | 523968 | 524144 | 524224 | 524260 | 524276 | 524283 | 524286 | 524287 | 524288 |

Table B.23. Compositions of n whose pairs of summands satisfy  $ax_{2i-1} > x_{2i}$ .

In[3]:= Table[SeriesCoefficient[
$$\frac{z-z^{a+1}}{1-2}$$
,{z,0,n}],{n,1,20},{a,1,20}]//MatrixForm

| $n \backslash b$ | 0      | 1    | 2   | 3   | 4   | 5  | 6  | 7  | 8  | 9  | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 |
|------------------|--------|------|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| 1                | 1      | 1    | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 2                | 2      | 1    | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 3                | 4      | 2    | 1   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 4                | 8      | 3    | 2   | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 5                | 16     | 5    | 3   | 2   | 1   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 6                | 32     | 8    | 4   | 3   | 2   | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 7                | 64     | 13   | 6   | 4   | 3   | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 8                | 128    | 21   | 9   | 5   | 4   | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 9                | 256    | 34   | 13  | 7   | 5   | 4  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 10               | 512    | 55   | 19  | 10  | 6   | 5  | 4  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 11               | 1024   | 89   | 28  | 14  | 8   | 6  | 5  | 4  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 12               | 2048   | 144  | 41  | 19  | 11  | 7  | 6  | 5  | 4  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 13               | 4096   | 233  | 60  | 26  | 15  | 9  | 7  | 6  | 5  | 4  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 14               | 8192   | 377  | 88  | 36  | 20  | 12 | 8  | 7  | 6  | 5  | 4  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 15               | 16384  | 610  | 129 | 50  | 26  | 16 | 10 | 8  | 7  | 6  | 5  | 4  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 16               | 32768  | 987  | 189 | 69  | 34  | 21 | 13 | 9  | 8  | 7  | 6  | 5  | 4  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 17               | 65536  | 1597 | 277 | 95  | 45  | 27 | 17 | 11 | 9  | 8  | 7  | 6  | 5  | 4  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 18               | 131072 | 2584 | 406 | 131 | 60  | 34 | 22 | 14 | 10 | 9  | 8  | 7  | 6  | 5  | 4  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  | 1  |
| 19               | 262144 | 4181 | 595 | 181 | 80  | 43 | 28 | 18 | 12 | 10 | 9  | 8  | 7  | 6  | 5  | 4  | 3  | 2  | 1  | 1  |
| 20               | 524288 | 6765 | 872 | 250 | 106 | 55 | 35 | 23 | 15 | 11 | 10 | 9  | 8  | 7  | 6  | 5  | 4  | 3  | 2  | 1  |

Table B.24. Compositions of n whose pairs of summands satisfy  $x_{2i-1} > bx_{2i}$ .

 $In[4]:= Table[SeriesCoefficient[\frac{z}{1-z-z^{b+1}},\{z,0,n\}],\{n,1,20\},\{b,0,19\}]//MatrixForm$ 

# B.8. k-Block Arndt Compositions

| $n \backslash k$ | 1      | 2    | 3   | 4   | 5  | 6  |
|------------------|--------|------|-----|-----|----|----|
| 1                | 1      | 1    | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  |
| 2                | 2      | 1    | 1   | 1   | 1  | 1  |
| 3                | 4      | 2    | 2   | 2   | 2  | 2  |
| 4                | 8      | 3    | 2   | 2   | 2  | 2  |
| 5                | 16     | 5    | 3   | 3   | 3  | 3  |
| 6                | 32     | 8    | 4   | 4   | 4  | 4  |
| 7                | 64     | 13   | 6   | 5   | 5  | 5  |
| 8                | 128    | 21   | 8   | 6   | 6  | 6  |
| 9                | 256    | 34   | 13  | 8   | 8  | 8  |
| 10               | 512    | 55   | 18  | 10  | 10 | 10 |
| 11               | 1024   | 89   | 27  | 13  | 12 | 12 |
| 12               | 2048   | 144  | 39  | 17  | 15 | 15 |
| 13               | 4096   | 233  | 57  | 23  | 18 | 18 |
| 14               | 8192   | 377  | 81  | 31  | 22 | 22 |
| 15               | 16384  | 610  | 119 | 43  | 27 | 27 |
| 16               | 32768  | 987  | 170 | 59  | 33 | 32 |
| 17               | 65536  | 1597 | 247 | 82  | 40 | 38 |
| 18               | 131072 | 2584 | 357 | 113 | 51 | 46 |
| 19               | 262144 | 4181 | 518 | 156 | 63 | 54 |
| 20               | 524288 | 6765 | 748 | 213 | 81 | 64 |

TABLE B.25. *k*-block Arndt Compositions of *n*.

 $\label{ln5} In [5]:= Table[SeriesCoefficient[Sum[z^{Binomial[j+1,2]}/QPochhammer[z,z,j],\{j,1,k\}]/\\ (1-z^{Binomial[k+1,2]}/QPochhammer[z,z,k]),\{z,0,n\}],\{n,1,20\},\{k,1,6\}]//MatrixForm$ 



# **Bibliography**

- [1] Aigner, Martin and Ziegler, Günter M.: *Proofs from THE BOOK*. Springer Nature, 6th edition, 2018, ISBN 978-3-662-57264-1. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-57265-8.
- [2] Andrews, George E., Just, Matthew, and Simay, Greg: *Anti-Palindromic Compositions*. The Fibonacci Quarterly, 60(2):164–176, May 2022, ISSN 0015-0517. https://www.fq.math.ca/60-2.html.
- [3] Berthomieu, Jérémy, Bostan, Alin, Ferguson, Andrew, and Safey El Din, Mohab: *Gröbner bases and critical values: The asymptotic combinatorics of determinantal systems*. Journal of Algebra, 602:154–180, 2022, ISSN 0021-8693. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jalgebra.2022.03.002.
- [4] Blecher, Aubrey, Brennan, Charlotte, and Mansour, Toufik: *Compositions of n as alternating sequences of weakly increasing and strictly decreasing partitions.* Central European Journal of Mathematics, 10(2):788–796, 2012, ISSN 2391-5455. https://doi.org/10.2478/s11533-011-0100-5.
- [5] Checa, Daniel F. and Ramírez, José L.: *Arndt Compositions: A Generating Functions Approach.* arXiv preprint, November 2023. https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.2311.15388.
- [6] Comtet, Louis: *Advanced Combinatorics: The Art of Finite and Infinite Expansions*. Springer Dordrecht, 1st edition, 1974, ISBN 978-9-027-70441-2. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-010-2196-8.
- [7] Debnath, Lokenath: A brief history of partitions of numbers, partition functions, and their modern applications. International Journal of Mathematical Education in Science and Technology, 47(3):329–355, 2016, ISSN 0020-739X. https://doi.org/10.1080/0020739X.2015.1071441.
- [8] Flajolet, Philippe and Sedgewick, Robert: *Analytic Combinatorics*. Cambridge University Press, 1st edition, 2009, ISBN 978-0-511-80165-5. https://doi.org/10.1017/cbo9780511801655.
- [9] Flajolet, Philippe and Sedgewick, Robert: *Analytic Combinatorics (Online)*, 2009. https://ac.cs.princeton.edu/home/.
- [10] Hopkins, Brian: *Hopkins Fibonacci20 talk*, July 2022. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oVQxmNrCJ1Y.
- [11] Hopkins, Brian and Tangboonduangjit, Aram: Verifying and Generalizing Arndt's Compositions. The Fibonacci Quarterly, 60(5):181–186, December 2022, ISSN 0015-0517. https://www.fq.math.ca/Papers1/60-5/hopkins.pdf.

- [12] Hopkins, Brian and Tangboonduangjit, Aram: *Arndt and De Morgan Integer Compositions*. arXiv preprint, July 2023. https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.2307.12434.
- [13] Kauers, Manuel and Paule, Peter: *The Concrete Tetrahedron*. Springer Vienna, 2011, ISBN 978-3-709-10444-6. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-7091-0445-3.
- [14] Koshy, Thomas: Fibonacci and Lucas Numbers with Applications, Volume 1. John Wiley & Sons, 2nd edition, 2017, ISBN 978-1-118-74212-9. https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118742327.
- [15] Mansour, Toufik, Ramírez, José L., and Toquica, Diana A.: *Counting Lattice Points on Bargraphs of Catalan Words*. Mathematics in Computer Science, 15(4):701–713, February 2021, ISSN 1661-8289. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11786-021-00501-8.
- [16] Mansour, Toufik and Shabani, Armend Sh.: *Enumerations on bargraphs*. Discrete Mathematics Letters, 2(1):65–94, December 2019, ISSN 2664-2557. https://www.dmlett.com/archive/DML19\_v2\_p.65\_94.pdf.
- [17] Mansour, Toufik and Shabani, Armend Sh.: *Interior vertices and edges in bargraphs*. Notes on Number Theory and Discrete Mathematics, 25(2):181–189, June 2019, ISSN 1310-5132. https://doi.org/10.7546/nntdm.2019.25.2.181-189.
- [18] Mansour, Toufik and Shattuck, Mark: Counting water cells in bargraphs of compositions and set partitions. Applicable Analysis and Discrete Mathematics, 12(2):413–438, December 2018, ISSN 1452-8630. https://doi.org/10.2298/aadm170428010m.
- [19] Mishna, Marni: *Analytic Combinatorics: A Multidimensional Approach*. Chapman and Hall/CRC, 1st edition, 2019, ISBN 978-1-138-48976-9. https://doi.org/10.1201/9781351036825.
- [20] OEIS Foundation Inc.: *The On-Line Encyclopedia of Integer Sequences*, 2023. https://oeis.org.
- [21] Paule, Peter and Schorn, Markus: fastZeil: The Paule/Schorn Implementation of Gosper's and Zeilberger's Algorithms, 1995. https://www.risc.jku.at/research/combinat/software/ergosum/RISC/fastZeil.html.
- [22] Petkovšek, Marko, Wilf, Herbert S., and Zeilberger, Doron: *A=B*. A K Peters/CRC Press, 1st edition, 1996, ISBN 978-1-568-81063-8. https://doi.org/10.1201/9781439864500.
- [23] Riordan, John: An Introduction to Combinatorial Analysis. Princeton Legacy Library, 1st edition, 1980, ISBN 978-1-400-85433-2. https://doi.org/10.1515/9781400854332.
- [24] Sills, Andrew V.: Compositions, Partitions, and Fibonacci Numbers. The Fibonacci Quarterly, 49(5):348–354, November 2011, ISSN 0015-0517. https://www.fq.math.ca/Papers1/49-4/Sills.pdf.
- [25] Singh, Parmanand: *The So-called Fibonacci Numbers in Ancient and Medieval India*. Historia Mathematica, 12(3):229–244, 1985, ISSN 0315-0860. https://doi.org/10.1016/0315-0860(85)90021-7.

- [26] Stanley, Richard P.: *Enumerative Combinatorics: Volume 1*. Cambridge University Press, 2012, ISBN 978-1-107-01542-5. https://doi.org/10.1017/CB09781139058520.
- [27] Weisstein, Eric W.: *q-Pochhammer Symbol*. From MathWorld–A Wolfram Web Resource, 2008. https://mathworld.wolfram.com/q-PochhammerSymbol.html.
- [28] Wilf, Herbert S.: Computer Programs From the Book "A=B", and Related Programs, 1995. https://www.math.upenn.edu/~wilf/progs.html.
- [29] Wilf, Herbert S.: generating functionology. A K Peters/CRC Press, 3rd edition, 2005, ISBN 978-1-568-81279-3. https://doi.org/10.1201/b10576.
- [30] Wolfram Research: IntegerPartitions, Wolfram Language function, 2007. https://reference.wolfram.com/language/ref/IntegerPartitions.html.